

Crim. 261w-3

Crim. 261 ^W/₃

3

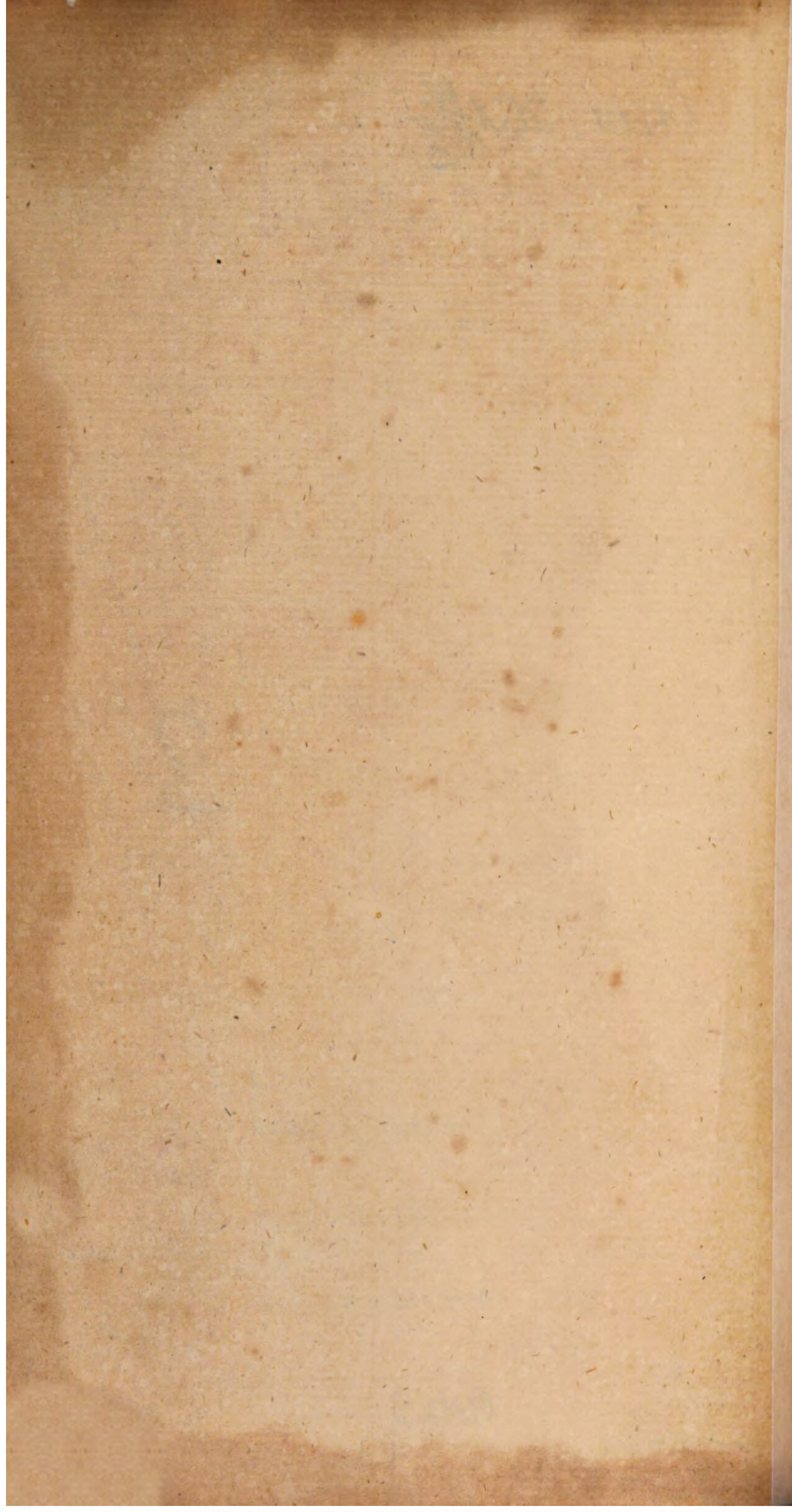
<36602286320015



<36602286320015

Bayer. Staatsbibliothek

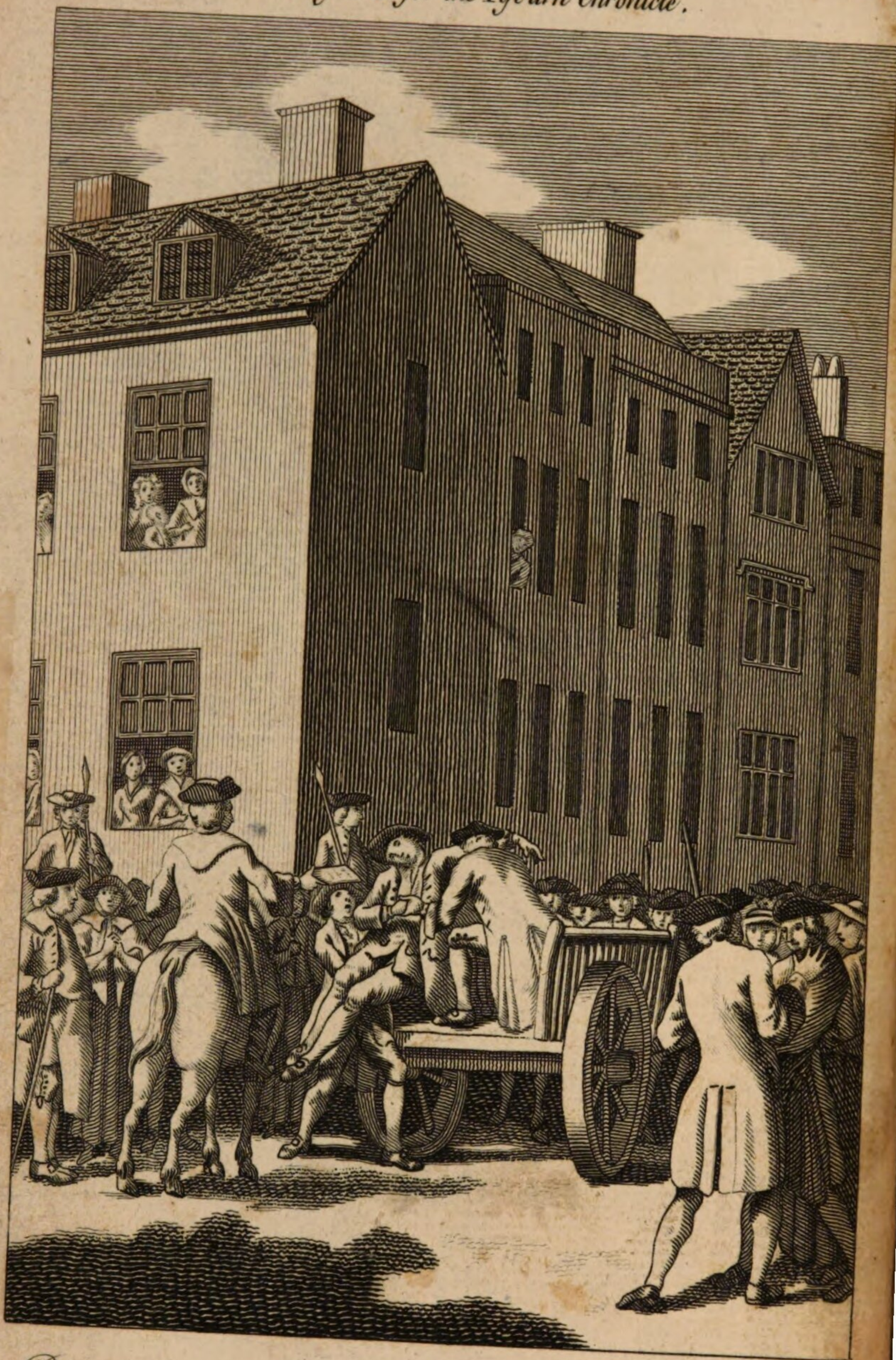
Gms



Manuscript of the ...

... of the ...
... of the ...

Engraved for the Tyburn Chronicle.



*Representation of a reprieve brought for a criminal
while on the way to the place of Execution.*

THE
TYBURN CHRONICLE:
OR,
VILLAINY DISPLAY'D
IN ALL ITS BRANCHES.

CONTAINING
An AUTHENTIC ACCOUNT
OF THE
LIVES, ADVENTURES, TRYALS, EXECUTIONS,
and LAST DYING SPEECHES of the
MOST NOTORIOUS MALEFACTORS
Of all Denominations, who have suffered for

Bigamy,	Murders,	Riots,
Forgeries,	Perjury,	Sodomy,
Highway-Robberies,	Piracy,	Starving,
House-breaking,	Rapes,	Treason,

And other the most enormous Crimes.

The Whole being the most faithful Narrative ever yet Published,
of the various Executions, and other Punishments,
In *ENGLAND, SCOTLAND, and IRELAND.*
From the Year 1700, to the present Time.

V O L. III.

3

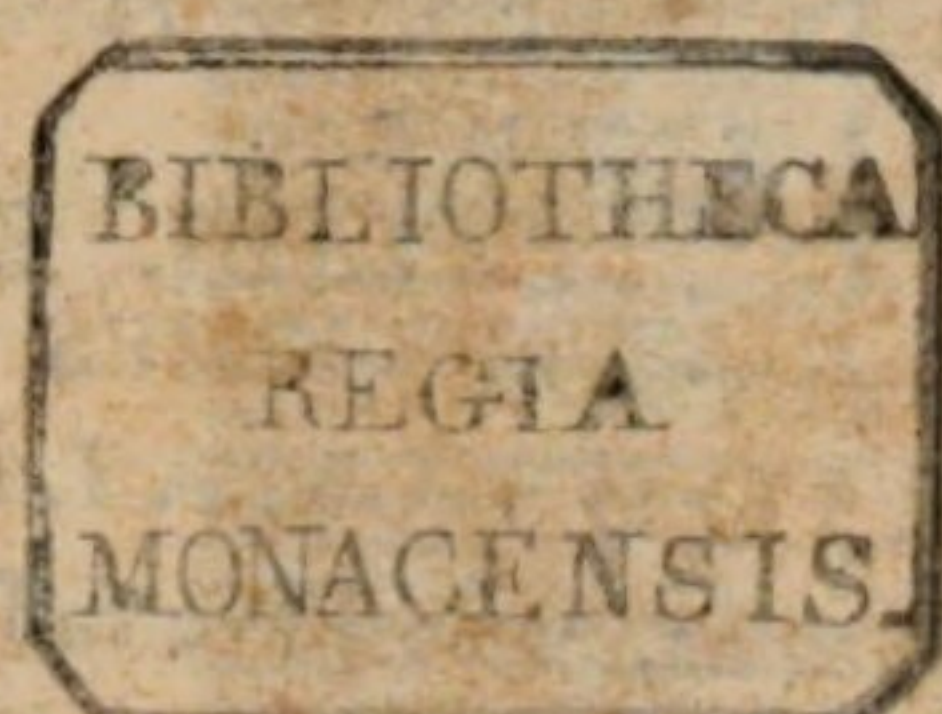
*How dreadful the Fate of the Wretches who fall,
A Victim to Laws they have broke!
Of Vice, the Beginning is frequently small,
But how fatal at length is the Stroke!
The Contents of these Volumes will amply display
The Steps which Offenders have trod:
Learn hence, then, each Reader, the Laws to obey
Of your Country, your King, and your God:*

L O N D O N :

Printed for J. COOKE, at Shakespear's Head, No. 10,
Pater-noster-Row.

261

Crim. 261^W/₁₃



Gms

T H E

Tyburn Chronicle.

The Trial of HANNAH CUMMINS, for Privately Stealing.

AT the sessions held at the Old Bailey in the month of February, 1734, *Hannah Cummins* was indicted for privately stealing a silver watch, value 5l. from the person of Robert Wright, on the 6th of February, 1734.

The prosecutor gave his evidence in the following remarkable manner: “ Me Loard, on the saxt of
“ Feebruary, aboot ten at neet, as I and twa mare
“ young men were standing upon the street, a talk-
“ ing wi’ two young women, the preefoner cam and
“ taip’d me o’ the shoolder, and aix’d me an I wanno’
“ gi’ her a drink. I preefently ken’d wha she was,
“ because I had served her with breed, for I am a
“ baker, and my maister leeves intull St. Ann’s
“ pairish, (I kanna weel whuch o’ the two) when I met
“ wi’ the preefoner. So I and the twa men ged wi’
“ her tull a hooft; now, Sir, quo’ she, an ye wull
“ gi’ me a draim I wall be much obleeged tull ye;
“ so she caw’d for hauf a pint o’ leequor, and the
Vol. III. B “ landlady

“landlady caw’d Betty to come tull us, and the
 “preefoner, and I, and Betty, and the twa men ged
 “up stairs. But yen o’ the men dinna bide long, and
 “in hauf an oor his companion and Batty get away
 “to, and laft no faul in the room but the preefoner
 “and my fell. Then Sir she fate her fell o’ my
 “knee, and said, What wull ye gi’ us to neet. I said
 “I dinna maiter an I gi’ her any thing, an I cud do
 “any thing tull her, but at that preefent time I dinna
 “care to be confairn’d wi’ her. Then she laid her-
 “self on the beed, and said my breeches hurtet her,
 “and she put her hand doon, and pull oot my watch,
 “and knock’d, and Batty cam up tull her. Hannah,
 “quo’ I, what mean ye by fairving me fo? ye ha’
 “tacken my watch, and it coast me five pundis. Haud
 “yer peace, quo’ she, and be eafy, be eafy, canno’
 “ye be eafy?—No I canno’ be eafy till I ha’ my watch
 “again, for it coast me five pundis. Come, quo’ she,
 “lat us ha’ t’other quartern and be eafy; But I wan-
 “na be eafy. Why ye Dug, quo’ she, do ye fay that
 “I ha’ got yer watch. Troth ha’ ye, quo’ I, for I
 “felt ye when ye tuck it awa, and I wonna’ pairt wi’
 “it fo, for it coast me five pundis. Then she said I
 “might fairch her, but I thought she hanno’ got it
 “aboout her, and fo I want to fairch the beed, and
 “upo’ that she run away, and tumbled doon stairs:
 “and I ran a’ter her, but she got up again, and run
 “cross the wa’, and knocked at the door. I followed
 “her, she cried murder, and I said she had roab’d me
 “of my watch, that coast me five pundis. Then she
 “tuck me to an alehouse the Horshoe and Rummer in
 “Drury-lane, where I told the landloard that she
 “had pack’d my pocket. But I seed he and she laugh-
 “ing togaither, whuch made me a leetle jealous that
 “he wau’d no’ tack care o’ my watch, that coast me
 “five pundis. Then in came a man, and said, What
 “d’ye do wi’ my wife, ye dug? Troath, Sir, quo’ I,
 “an she be yer wife, she has stole my watch that coast
 “me

“ me five punds. Wi’ that, Sir, the preefoner ding’d
 “ a pint of beer in my face, and run awa, and I wud
 “ a’ run a’ter her, but the man wunna lat me. And
 “ the naxt day, and twa or three days a’ter I enqueer’d
 “ for her, but I cunno’ find her till Saiturday, and
 “ then I mat wi’ her, and aix’d her for my watch that
 “ coast me five punds; but she pretanded to be ag-
 “ norant of the maiter, and so I got a wairant and
 “ tuck her up, and a man ged wi’ me from yen pawn-
 “ broker tull another, till we foond whar it was pawn’d
 “ in ner name for a guinea and a hauf, and as soon
 “ as I seed it I kend it mas wine.”

A pawnbroker deposed, that on the 7th of February the prisoner pledged the watch with him for a guinea and a half.

The prisoner in her defence said, that the prosecutor gave her the watch to lie with her; and because she would neither humour him that way, nor return the watch, he said he would swear a robbery against her: and she desired that he might be asked if she took it without his knowledge.

This question being asked of the prosecutor, he said “ No, but it was without his consent:” upon which the court observed, that the prisoner being indicted for stealing the watch privately, and *without* the knowledge of the prosecutor, if it appeared that it was taken *with* his knowledge, she could not be guilty of the indictment:—whereupon the jury acquitted her.

*The Trial of CHARLES MECHLIN, for the
Murder of THOMAS HALLAM.*

AT the sessions held at the Old Bailey in the month of May, 1735, *Charles Mechlin* was indicted for the murder of *Thomas Hallam*, by thrusting a stick into his left eye, and thereby giving him one mortal wound of the breadth of a quarter of an inch, and the depth of one inch and a half, on the 10th of May, of which mortal wound he languished till the next day, and then died.

He was a second time indicted on the Coroner's Inquisition for the said murder.

Thomas Arne deposed, that he was numberer of *Drury-Lane Playhouse* under *Mr. Fleetwood*: that at eight o'clock at night, he went into the scene-room, where the players warm themselves, and sat down in a chair at the end of the fire:—fronting the fire there was a long screen where five or six might sit.

The play was almost finished, and they were making preparation for the entertainment, when the prisoner came in and sat down next to this deponent: high words arose between the prisoner and the deceased about a Stock wig, for a disguise in the entertainment; the prisoner had played in this wig the preceeding night, and now the deceased had got it.

“D—— ye for a rogue,” said the prisoner, “What business have you with my wig?” “I am no more a rogue than yourself,” said the deceased. “It’s a Stock wig, and I have as much right to it as you.” Some of the players coming in, they desired the deceased to fetch the wig and give it to the prisoner,

soner, and said to him, " Here is your wig, I have
 " got one that I like better." The prisoner, sitting
 by this deponent, took the wig, and began to comb
 it out, and all seemed to be very quiet for half a
 quarter of an hour; but the prisoner began to grum-
 ble again, and said to the deceased, " G—— D——
 " ye for a black-guard scurvy rascal, how durst you
 " have the impudence to take this wig?" The deceased
 answered, " I am no more a rascal than yourself."
 Upon which the prisoner started up out of his chair,
 and having a stick in his hand, he gave a full longe
 at the deceased, and thrust the stick into his left eye,
 and pulling it back again, he looked pale, turned on
 his heel, and, in a passion, threw the stick in the fire:
 " G——d damn it," said he, and turning about again
 upon his heel, he sat down.

The deceased clapped his hand to his eye, and said
 it was gone through his head: he was going to sink,
 and they set him in a chair: the prisoner went to
 him, and put his hand to his eye, on which the
 deceased cried, " Lord! it is out:" " No," said the
 prisoner, " I feel the ball roll under my hand:"
 Young Mr. Cibber then came in, and immediately
 sent for Mr. Coldham the surgeon.

The prisoner asking this evidence if he shewed any
 concern afterwards; his answer was, " I believe he
 " was under the utmost surprize, by his turning about,
 " and throwing the stick in the fire, and he shew-
 " ed a farther concern when he felt of the eye-
 " ball."

Thomas Whitaker deposed, that he was a dresser
 in the house, under a comedy player: that on the
 Friday night the prisoner asked him to lend him a
 comedy-wig to play Sancho, in the Fop's Fortune.

The next night the deceased came and asked
 for the same wig; but this deponent told him he
 had it not, and bid him go to the other dresser. As
 this deponent was afterwards waiting in the hall for

his money, the prisoner came in, and asked the deceased for the wig; but the deceased answered, that he should not have it; and the prisoner replied, "You're an impudent rascal, and ought to be caned for your impudence."

Mr. Mills, who was acting Juba, came and said, "What's the matter with you? We can't play for the noise you make;" and the prisoner answered, "This rascal has got a wig that belongs to me." Mr. Mills said to the deceased, "Hallam, don't be impertinent, but give him the wig." Hallam still refused, upon which the prisoner said, "G—d damn ye, such little rascals as you ought to be made an example of," and then turned out of the room.

This deponent being dressed in shape, went up and undrest. Mr. Woodford bid him bring down a scymitar, which he did, but when he came down he could not find Woodford, upon which he went into the scene-room.

The deceased was then standing still between the door and the fettle: the prisoner was about three yards from him, and starting up he made a sudden lunge; the deceased clapped his hand to his eye, and made a reel, as if he was throwing himself into the fettle: the prisoner seemed to relent.

Mr. Cole deposed, that the deceased came first into the scene-room, and complained that the prisoner had used him ill about a comedy-wig. The prisoner soon followed, and said the deceased had used him ill and impertinently, and he insisted upon having that wig—They went out separately. The deceased came in again. Mr. Fabian, the author of a farce to be acted that night, Mr. Mills, and others advised the deceased to let the prisoner have the wig, and Mr. Kitchen, the Property-man, promised to help him to a better.

The deceased fetched the wig and gave it to the prisoner, and then Mr. Kitchen gave another wig to the

the deceased. The deceased held out this wig to shew it, and said he liked it better than the other; "You saucy impertinent rascal," said the prisoner, "I wonder how such a little scoundrel dared to take a wig out of my dressing-room;" the deceased told him, he had it of the dresser: "D—ye, you dog," says the prisoner, "do ye prate?" and rising up from the settle, he pushed at the deceased, who then stood stock still, between this deponent and the settle: this deponent was so near him, that he was afraid his own eye would have been hurt; the deceased reeled, and this deponent caught him in his arms.

Francis Lee deposed, that the deceased came into the scene-room, and said that the prisoner had used him like a pickpocket, about a wig: Mr. Mills and others advised him to go up and fetch him the wig: Mr. Kitchen called the deceased to the end of the room, and lent him another wig: he shewed this wig, and said he would not change with the prisoner, for he had got a better: the prisoner answered, "you are a scoundrel for taking it at all;" to which the deceased replied, "No more a scoundrel than yourself." Some other words passing, the prisoner rose up, and said (as this deponent believed) "D—n ye, you little dog, do you prate," and then gave him the blow.

The deceased clapped both his hands to his eye, and cried "O Lord! I believe my eye is out;" and would have fallen in the fire if Mr. Cole had not caught him.

When he was seated, this deponent asking him how he did, he said, "Lord! I believe my eye-ball is shov'd to the other side of my head." This deponent believed, that the prisoner had the deceased by the hand, all the while the surgeon was dressing him.

There were two other evidences, who deposed pretty nearly the same as the above; and then Mr. Cold-

ham, the Surgeon, deposed, that on the 10th of May, in the evening, he was sent for and dressed the deceased, who dying the next day, this deponent opened the skull, and found the stick had passed through the thin bone that contains the eye, into the brain: that bone is extremely thin, and can make but little resistance. This deponent said, that if the blow had been elsewhere, it might have had a less fatal effect; and expressed his astonishment that a man should die by such an instrument. He likewise said, that when he first attended the deceased, the prisoner shewed much concern, and desired this deponent to take all possible care of the deceased.

The prisoner made his defence in the following words.

“ I played Sancho the night before, and the wig I then used was proper for the new play, and absolutely necessary for my character, the whole force of the poet’s wit depending on the lean meagre looks of one that wanted food. This wig therefore being so fit for my purpose, and hearing that the deceased had got it, I said to him, “ You have got the wig I “ played in last night, and it fits my part this night.” “ I have as much right to it as you have,” says he. I told him I desired it as a favour; he said, I should not have it. “ You are a scoundrel,” says I, “ to deny me, when I only ask that as a favour, which is “ my right.” “ I am no more a scoundrel than your- “ self,” says he, and so he went out, and I went to the Prompter’s door to see for Mr. Cibber. Mean while the deceased went into the scene-room, and said, that I had used him like a pick-pocket. The author persuaded him to let me have the wig, and the property-man brought him another wig. He threw the first wig at me. I asked him, why he could not as well have done that before? he answered, “ Be- “ cause you used me like a pick-pocket.” This provoked me, and rising up, I said, “ D——ye for a “ puppy,

“puppy, get out.” His left-side was then towards me, but he turned about unluckily, and the stick went into his eye. “Good God!” says I, “What have I done!” and threw the stick in the chimney. He sat down, and said to Mr. Arne’s son (who was dressed in women’s cloaths) “whip up your coats, you little bitch, and urine in my eye;” but he could not, and so I did. I begged them to take the deceased to the bagnio, but Mrs. Moore said, she had a room where he should be taken care of. I had then no thought that it would prove his end, but feared that his eye was in danger. But next morning I saw Mr. Turbut, who advised me to keep out of the way, or I should be sent to gaol: I begged him to get the assistance of a physician, and gave him a guinea, which was all the money I had. From the beginning of the quarrel to the end, it was but ten minutes, and there was no intermission.”

Robert Turbut deposed, that he played that night, and was in the scene-room when the deceased came, and seemed flushed, and said, “Mechlin has used me like a pick-pocket: I had this wig of Mrs. Greenwood, the dresser, and now he wants it; and I think it is as proper for my character as for his.” The prisoner then came in and demanded the wig; upon which, in a merry way, it was put to the question which of them should have it, and it was agreed that the prisoner should.

Mr. Kitchen coming in, said, “here is another wig;” upon which the deceased tossed the former wig to the prisoner, who said to him, “Why could not you have done this before?” and the deceased answered, “Because you used me like a pick-pocket.” “You lie,” said the prisoner, and “you lie,” said the deceased: “You are a scoundrel,” said one, and “you are scoundrel,” said the other. At length, the prisoner rising up, said, “Ye puppy get out,” and made

made a push at the deceased, but (as this deponent believed) not with any particular aim.

The following gentlemen gave the prisoner the character of a man of a quiet and peaceable disposition; Mr. Rich, Mr. Fleetwood, Mr. Quin, Mr. Ryan, Mr. Thompson, Mr. Mills, Mr. Lefsley, Mr. Black, and Mr. Fern.

The jury brought in their verdict, Manſlaughter.

The Trials of WILLIAM WREATHOCK, PETER CHAMBERLAIN, JAMES RUFFET, alias RUF-HEAD, GEORGE BIRD, the younger, and GILBERT CAMPBELL, for a Robbery.

THE following trials are too remarkable to be omitted, and yet the reader will at one view ſee, that we could by no means give them in the narrative ſtile; for it would be impoſſible to reduce ſuch numbers of questions and answers to a regular ſtory, and yet preſerve the ſenſe: we muſt therefore be content to take it as it has been handed down to us, in a manuſcript written by a gentleman who attended in court.

At the ſeſſions held at the Old Bailey, *William Wreathock, Peter Chamberlain, James Ruffet, alias Ruf-head, George Bird the younger, and Gilbert Campbell*, were indicted for aſſaulting Nathaniel Lancaſter, Doctor of Laws, on the highway, putting him in fear, and taking from him a gold watch, two iron keys, fix pieces of foreign ſilver coin, three pieces of foreign gold coin, and one ſhilling and ſix-pence, on the 11th of June, 1735.

Gilbert

Gilbert Campbell was a second time indicted for perjury, in his evidence given at the trial of Thomas Maccray, in July preceding.

Dr. Lancaster. On Wednesday, the 11th of June, passing in a hackney coach from little Chelsea, towards Buckingham-house, I was robbed by a man since known to me by the name of Maccray, at seven minutes past nine in the evening. He took from me a gold watch, two keys, some foreign silver and gold coin, and one shilling and six-pence in money. One window of the coach was drawn up (I think it was canvas) so that I could not see if any body was on that side. Maccray attacked me on the other side, between the coach and hedge; at his going off he bid the coachman drive slow. When he was gone, I got out of the coach, and saw three, four or five men on horse-back in the road; I cannot exactly say at what distance they were, but I believe one might be about fifty yards, another a hundred, another two hundred, and another three hundred. I held up both my hands thus to alarm them. They did not seem to regard me, but rode on towards London, which was contrary to the way which Maccray went. I met with some persons on foot, and told them I had been robbed; I described the man and horse, and desired them to pursue him.

Wreathock. When Maccray was on his trial for this robbery, did you then mention, that you saw any other person on the road?

Dr. Lancaster. No, nor did I suspect that he had any companions.

Campbell. Did your Reverence know the faces of any of those people?

Dr. Lancaster. No, not one of them.

Campbell. Did you ever give any money to Julian Brown's wife?

Dr. Lancaster. Finding Brown in a very weak condition, I allowed him meat and drink for his subsistence,

subsistence, but no more than was absolutely necessary: I consulted some lawyers, and looked into law books myself on this occasion. Brown's confession was made before Colonel Deveil, before I knew any thing of it, and the Colonel advised me to go and see him, I said I had been so ill treated, that my life was in danger, and I have often fled for it: however, I went, and laid before Brown, in the strongest light I was able, the danger of perjury, both here and hereafter. He told me among other things, that Wreathock offered him one hundred guineas to kill me.

Wreathock. Did you ever see me before this day?

Dr. Lancaster. No.

Wreathock. Did you never say, you believed none of us were ever guilty of robbing on the highway?

Dr. Lancaster. No.

Wreathock. Did you not jump out of the coach immediately, and give a gardener's boy a crown to pursue Maccray only?

Dr. Lancaster. I did promise him something to drink; he told me, that he saw the man rob me; but there was not a word said, as to what number of men there were upon the road.

Wreathock. Did not you and the boy pursue Maccray to the turnpike?—This I do to strengthen the boy's evidence.

Council. We shall now call Julian Brown—He still is in a weak condition, his voice is low, and he speaks but bad English, but I hope, if he takes time, and the people are quiet, we shall understand him.

Julian Brown. I believe I can speak de Anglish so vel as to be understand; I ave know Wreatock sis or seven mont.—On de 11th day of June, I go to his 'ouse in de 'atton-garden, near eight in de afternoon.

He

He vas at his door, and he say, " I be very glad you
 " come, I vas just a now to go to your 'ouse." I say
 to him, " vat you vant vid me?" and he say, " take
 " you dis horse, and ride slow to 'Oborn, and I shall
 " overtake you, and you shall meet to Shelfea-Road,
 " and dare vill be Maccray, and Peter Shamberlain,
 " and Jemmy Ruffit, and Campbell, and Bird, and
 " you, and I; and den ve shall rob a gentleman, and
 " ave his money." So I take a de horse, and he
 meet a me by Monmot-street, and ve go togader to
 Shelfea-Road, and dare ve find Maccray first, and he
 say, " stand a you dis a vay at a distaunce; I wait
 " for a doctor in a coach, and I shall rob him, and ave
 " his money."

Wreathock. He can speak louder if he will, for as
 bad as he pretends to be, he eat a whole fowl yest-
 erday for his dinner.

Council. I will ask you particularly, who was
 there with you in Chelsea-road——Was Wreathock
 there?

Brown. Yes, he was one.

Council. Name the rest.

Brown. Shamberlain two, Ruffit three, Bird four,
 Campbell five, and I, and Maccray, dat vas seven.

Council. And are you positive these were all
 there?

Brown. Yes, very positive——Wreathock ve call
 de general, because he gives instructions——His
 Reverence de Doctor come in de coach at seven mi-
 nutes after nine. His Reverence sit vid his back to-
 wards the horses, and dare vas a gentleman and a
 gentlewoman sit togader on de oder side; den Mac-
 cray come from de side of de hedge, and bid de coach
 stop! stop! den he clap de pistole to his Reve-
 rence stomach, and tell his Reverence to deliver vat
 he have, and I turn my horse's head to look, and I
 see his Reverence deliver his vash and keys into
 Maccray's hat. Wreathock vas den at a leetel distaunce.

and Maccray run to him, and trow de vash into his hat; Wreatock put it into his vastcoat pockate, and he say, ve must not go all togader, and his Reverence come out of de coash, and hold up his hands, and cry Highwayman! teef!

—I did see a leetel boy by the coash, but I no take mush notice.

Dr. Lancatter. I said to Brown, before I go on with this prosecution, you must convince me by some private token, that you was there. And then he told me this sign of holding up my hands, and this encouraged me to prosecute.

Brown. Ven his Reverence 'old up his hands, I vas so far from him as to dat vall in de yard. Shamberrlain vas in de middle of us, and he say to Maccray, "D—n you, vy you no blow his brains out?"—Ven de coash was rob, I vas so far off as twice dat vall in de yard——Bird, Campbell, Wreatock, and Maccray, go all four togader, and Chamberlain and Ruffit go togader, and they say to me, "You go that vay;" I go vid mine self, and make no gallop. Ven I came to 'Atton-garden, I meet Wreatock coming out of his 'ouse, and he tye my horse to his rail, and ask me to drink vine at de tavern, in de corner of dat street. Ve go dare and drink von pint at de door, den he said, "I have businefs, I must go in de city, and "in a couple of days you may call at my 'ouse"—So ven I come again, he say to me, "God blefs my "foul! Tom is taken yesterday,—dat is Tom Mac-
"cray"—and I told Wreatock, "Vat you do vid de
"vash?" "Oh," he said, "it is too soon to sell it
"now, but in a leetel time I will sell it, and den every
"one shall have a share."

Bird. Did you not, on Maccray's trial, swear, that you and Maccray were at an alehouse in Holbourn, at the time this robbery was committed?

Brown. Yes, I did, I don't deny it, but there I forswore myself.

QHow

Q. How came you to say so?

Brown. Wreatock had all de witneffes at the King's-Head in 'Oborn, and said he voo'd give five guineas a-piece to swear for Maccray, and dere vas to be fix witneffes in de hall, and four in de court: I said, "It is very hard for me to forswear myself." And he answered, "G—d d—n ye, if you don't, dey "will swear your life away." But ven I vas sick nine weeks, I tink it vas a very vicked ting to rob his Reverence and forswear myself, and so I make de general confession and information, to clear my conscience.

Council. What time of night was it when you was at the tavern with Wreathock?

Brown. From ten till three in the morning.

Council. I don't mean the night when the witneffes met, but the night of the robbery?

Brown. Ven I came to Wreatock's house vid de horse, it was two or three minutes past ten, and den ve go directly to de tavern.

Campbell. Did we go towards London or Chelsea?

Brown. I came directly home, for I turned myself and past de coash, and dey took another way on de left hand.

Q. Did Wreathock go by the coach?

Brown. No, he was before it, and den dey vent to London, and Maccray vid dem.

Campbell. We shall contradict that.

Brown. Dere is no two sush rogues in Europe to find false vitnefs.

Wreathock. How came you acquainted with me?

Brown. In your own house: Campbell brought me.

Campbell. Did Maccray ride towards London when he had robbed the coach?

Brown. Wreatock, Campbell, Bird, and Maccray, all four come togader toward London.

Campbell. The Doctor swears Maccray went directly from the coach the contrary way.

Brown. He might turn off another way, when he was out of my sight.

Wreathock. Did I or my footman give you the horse at my door?

Brown. Wreathock did, and he give me two pistols just as I go away.

Q. How came you to make the discovery?

Brown. I was nine weeks very ill and bad, and expect myself to die, and I think it very hard upon my conscience, to rob his Reverence, and to lose my soul, and forswear myself; so I sent for Justice Deveil, and he say to me, "Take care—consider—recollect—speak nothing but de trute, I beg you, for "it is a great matter." He tell me dis an hour before he write—I sent for de Doctor, and his Reverence tell me, "Speak de trute, I beg you for God's "fake, and nothing else;" and so he say fifty times every day. I make dis discovery to comfort my conscience, for I think of God to be my judge.

Justice Deveil. On the 31st of October, while I was at dinner with a gentleman, (a justice of the peace) I received a letter from one Walham, a prisoner in the King's-Bench; I at first suspected it might be a trap laid for me, but considering it was in a prison, I took the Justice with me, and went. Walham said he had a man ready to carry me to Julian Brown; when I heard his name, I suspected a design to murder me; but yet, as I was willing to know what he had to say, I took four men well armed, and the Justice with me, and went to Brown's house: I found him in a very weak condition; he said he sent for me to take his information: I charged him to be cautious, and not to accuse any man wrongfully, for it was a matter of the utmost consequence. He answered, that what he desired to do was to purge his conscience

conscience. I was above three hours with him, though I could scarce bear the smell of him and the room.

Wreathock, What's his character?

Deveil. That he has been a very ill man, but this was on his repentance.

Juryman. Did the Doctor mention the signal before the confession was made?

Dr. Lancaster. I never told that circumstance to any one living, till after Brown's confession.

Campbell. Brown might have that signal from Mac-
cray.

Dr. Lancaster. Maccray did not see that signal.

Campbell. The Doctor lifted up his hand to some persons (as he himself has sworn) and they might speak of it to others.

The Prisoners Defence.

Wreathock. I have been an attorney these eighteen years, and have acquired in this capacity a small fortune. I have lived in Hatton-garden eleven years, in as much credit as Dr. Lancaster himself; I kept two clerks, a footman, and women servants, and have constantly been in a hurry of business, and therefore under no temptation to hazard my life by robbing on the highway. I was not taken, but surrendered myself, which it cannot be supposed I would have done, had I known myself guilty: it is not indeed impossible, but far from being probable, that seven men should ride out together to commit a robbery. Brown says he has known me six or seven months; it is six months since this fact was done, and 'tis unaccountable that on such a short acquaintance, I should venture to accompany him in such an expedition, and especially, that I should do this in a place where I was likely to meet some that knew
me,

me, for having an estate at Fulham, I often passed that road.

None of us were ever charged with any thing of this nature, before the birth of this execrable device, for such I hope it will appear to be. 'Tis very strange that a man should thus foolishly, and without being under the least necessity, put his life into the power of others.

We shall call the coachman, the gardener's boy, the turnpike men, and others, to prove, there were not (though if Brown swears the truth, there must have been) six or seven men on the road when the robbery was committed. And, as to myself in particular, I shall prove that I was at the King's-Head in Holbourn, from eight that evening, till twelve at night. What I observed as to the time of my acquaintance with Brown, has been only from his own words, but, in fact, I never knew, nor so much as saw him, till about five months ago he was tried in this court for a rape.

Campbell. The six first witnesses we shall call, are persons who were upon the spot, and their evidence will be in behalf of us all.

Henry Duck, Coachman. I drove the coach when Dr. Lancaſter was robbed: there was he and another gentleman and a gentlewoman in the coach, but how they sat, or whether the windows were drawn up or not, I cannot say. Just by the coach side, when the robbery was committed, there was a soldier and a woman, who went towards Chelsea after the highwayman went away, and I saw no other persons. The Doctor got out at Bloody-bridge, where two men met him; he spoke to them, and he and they went towards Chelsea. After the highwayman, I saw no horses on the road till I came to London, and if there had been any, I must have seen them, for I turned my head, and looked about. I know not the day of the month or week, but it
was

was between eight and nine o'clock; a clear evening, but duskish.

Campbell. I would ask the Doctor, if this is not the coachman?

Dr. Lancafter. I don't remember that I observed the coachman's face; but I afterwards saw such a coach, and, enquiring who drove it at that time, the master of the coach produced this man.

Council. Why did not you call him for a witness at Maccray's trial?

John Moore, the Gardener's boy. As I was coming out of the Red-Lion alehouse in the King's-Road, at nine, or a little after, I saw a man turn from the coach, and I saw no other horseman on the road. I followed the coach to Bloody-bridge, where my master lives, and where it stopt, and the Doctor got out, and told the landlord of the house there, that he had been robbed by a single highwayman, and said he would give a crown a-piece to some men to pursue him.—There was a soldier and a woman hard by.

Wreathock. If there had been any horsemen on the road, do you think you should have seen them?

Boy. Yes, I must have seen them, for the road is but twenty-three feet wide.

Wreathock. Could not you see a quarter of a mile both ways from the Lion?

Boy. No, not above three hundred yards, for it was dusky, and the road is not strait.

Juryman. Is there not one turning to Chelsea, and one to Chelsea-common, near that house?

Boy. Yes, there is. It was a haizy evening, and it rained that afternoon.

Q. to the Coachman. Did you see the highwayman come out of the hedge?

Coachman. No, he went the same way as I did, and he turned his horse short from the hedge.

William

William Coates, Apothecary, in Chelsea. I neither saw the robbery nor the coach, but Mr. Jones, who keeps the White-hart, in the King's-road near Chelsea, came to me, and said a gentleman at his house wanted to see me. I went with him, and by the way a man rid by us towards London, in such a manner, that I suspected him; going a little further, I met two or three men on foot, in pursuit of him, and presently after, I met the Doctor, who said he had been robbed, and enquired if we had met such a man: This was about one hundred and fifty, or near two hundred yards from the place where I heard the robbery was done. I saw no other person on the road.—It was a clear night, but it had been rainy.

Richard Jones, (who was with Mr. Coates) deposed to the same effect.

John Baker, Attorney. I live in Fulham parish. In the close of the evening, it was near 9 o'clock (but as light as it is now at half an hour past four) I went over the fields with a gentleman on foot, from Hyde-Park Corner, and, going towards Bloody-bridge, there was a crowd of people about the house; these said a parson had been robbed. Presently a horse came full speed from Fulham. One of the company said, he believed that was the man; upon which, the gentleman who was with me, having a bayonet at the end of his quarter-staff, stopt the horse, and examined the man. He told us, he was no such person as they took him to be, but that he had met a man, riding the other way—I saw no other horseman on the road.

Mary Lovell. I keep the house at Bloody bridge; I was sitting in my kitchen, which is next the road, and hearing a coach stop, I went to the door. The Doctor came out of the coach, and asked if I had any men in the house, for he had been robbed. My house was as far from where the robbery was done,
as

as it is from hence to Newgate-street. I saw nobody on the road, but those that belonged to the coach, and a soldier and a woman that passed by my door.

Wreathock. As you sat in the kitchen next the road, if any horseman had passed by, do you think you should have heard them?

Mary Lovell. The road is but five yards broad in that place. It had been a dull wet day.

John Thompson. I was smoking a pipe at my door, and talking to an old man, when a horseman came riding full speed towards Fulham; says I, "That fellow rides as if he was drunk or mad." I saw no horseman on the road but him; two men on foot came up, and said, that man had robbed a parson, between the Red-Lion and Bloody-bridge, and that the parson would give a reward for pursuing him; they pulled off their coats, and left them in my house. The Doctor then came up, and told us he had been robbed. The turnpike is just above my house, and was open, I staid at the door till ten at night.

Richard Thomas. I was at the Red-lion in the King's-road, and was called out to pursue a highwayman, and, on the promise of a crown, I followed to Fulham-bridge, but saw no horses, except one in a chaise, and a cart horse, which a man was riding on near Fulham.

Wreathock. On the eleventh of June, I attended the court of ——— to try a cause before my Lord Hardwick, after which I went to Serjeant's-Inn Coffee-house, where I staid from six till eight in the evening, and went from thence to the King's-head Tavern in Holbourn, where I staid till twelve at night. —But, before I call evidence to prove where I was that night, I would settle one point. It has been sworn, that Maccray rode towards Fulham; now I would once more ask the Doctor, whether, when

Maccray robbed the coach, he rode directly that way or towards London?

Dr. Lancaſter. He did not ride towards London, but he rid the other way.

Wreathock. I thank you, Doctor; this is a full contradiction to Brown, who ſwore, that when Maccray left the coach, he rid directly towards London.

Thomas Bullock. On the 11th of June, in Trinity-Term, I delivered a copy of a notice to Mr. Ray, Mr. Wreathock's Clerk.

William Ray. The notice was delivered to me at Serjeant's Inn Coffee-houſe, between ſix and ſeven in the evening. Mr. Wreathock coming in, I gave him this notice, for executing a writ of inquiry. He was then concerned in a cauſe between Lun and Ormond. He ſtaid there till near eight, and then went out with Mr. Brookſbank, and I ſaw him no more that night.—The cauſe was tried on the 16th of June, but the entry was made in the Maſhal's book the 11th of June. I have lived clerk with Mr. Wreathock twelve years; he had full buſineſs for three clerks, by which he has got much money, and is now worth two or three hundred pounds a year. He bears a very good character.

John Totteridge. I live in Weſtminſter, and have worked as a Carpenter to Mr. Wreathock four years. He told me he had a mortgage on an eſtate in Little-Britain: the houſes not being finiſhed, he asked me what it would coſt him to finiſh them, and I computed it at two thouſand pounds: he ſaid his was a ſecond mortgage, and he wanted ſome goods upon the premiſes to be removed, he deſired me to do it on the 11th of June, becauſe that being a mortgagee could not then prevent it. Accordingly I got aſſiſtance, and on the 11th of June we moved the goods from Little-Britain, to the Windmill Alehouſe by Hicks's Hall. When this was done, we went to inform him of it; we found him at Mr. Lincoln's,
the

the King's-Head, in Middle-Row, Holbourn; it was five or ten minutes past eight when we came there; I supped with him upon calves liver and bacon fried, and staid till twelve at night, and he was never out of my company but once, when he slept into another room to speak with a gentleman.—I am certain it was the 11th of June, both by my father's books and my own.

Abraham Brooksbank. I have known Mr. Wreathock sixteen years, and did business for him. I made the second mortgage; and afterwards waiting upon the first mortgagee, I thought by his discourse, we had reason to fear a writ of execution, upon which I advised Wreathock to move the goods, which he concluded to do on the 11th of June, because an ejectment could not be taken out that day, it being a holiday. In the evening I was with him at Serjeant's-Inn Coffee-house; at near eight of the clock, we went from thence to the King's-Head Tavern: between eight and nine Totteridge and Whitman came in, and said they had moved the goods; we staid till twelve, and then Totteridge and I went out at the back door. I went through Chancery-Lane, and coming to the Temple-Gate, I saw the embers of the bonfire that had been made that night.

—— Whitman. I live at Fulham, and work for Mr. Totteridge. He told me, that on Wednesday, the 11th of June, he should want me in the city to move some goods. We moved them accordingly, and then went to the King's-Head, where Mr. Wreathock was; he said, "You are in a miserable dirty condition"—and so indeed I was with moving the goods. I washed myself, and then sat down; we supped upon calves liver and bacon; I staid there, in Mr. Wreathock's company, till between twelve and one. He has an extraordinary good character.

Mr. Andrews. I live near the King's-Head: I do not remember the day of the month, but the day the

goods were removed, I went to that tavern, and bid the cook fry me some liver and bacon for supper; she fryed some, but Mr. Wreathock coming in, I ordered her to do more. Wreathock and I supped together. Two workmen came, and said they had removed the goods. We staid there till twelve.

Gregory Big, the Drawer at the King's-Head. Mr. Wreathock came in at eight o'clock, and staid till past twelve, and I lighted him out. He had a fry (as we call it) of liver and bacon. Totteridge came in very black and dirty, and went and washed himself; I am not sure what day of the month it was.

Margaret Lloyd, the Cook at the King's-Head. Wreathock came in between seven or eight o'clock, and staid till past twelve. I dressed the liver and bacon for supper, and they supped in the kitchen. Totteridge came in very black and dirty, and said he wanted to wash himself. I told him he had need have a whole cistern of water. I carried him a candle. I don't know what day it was.

Juryman. What occasion was there for a candle at eight o'clock?

Wreathock. The place had no light.

Q. Is it usual for people to take a candle when they go to wash themselves there?

M. Lloyd. Yes, at night, when its dark.

Q. It was not dark at eight in the evening on the 11th of June.

Dr. Butler. I have been his phyfician eight years, and have attended him in three fevers. He bore a very good character.

Thomas Poulter, Brewer, in Chiswell-street. I have known him fifteen years; I have employed him as an Attorney; he behaved as a very honest man; I never knew, nor ever heard any harm of him.

John Searle. I have known him from a child, and never heard an ill character of him. He has employed

employed me several times as a proctor, and he paid me honestly.

Mr. Garnham, Richard Gulson, Mr. Jones, Mr. Cook, William Wilson, William Rhodes, and others, deposed, that they had known him several years, and most of them, that they had employed him as an Attorney, and they all said, he was a man of a good reputation.

For Peter Chamberlain.*

Chamberlain. I am a heavy, bulky man, and very unfit to ride on horseback. I have several friends to my character.

Charles Horsey, of Clare-Market, Mr. Thomas, Mr. Dews, Mr. Cooper, (formerly a Poulterer, but now a Victualler in Vere-street, Clare-Market) deposed, that they had known him several years; that he had had an honest character, and that they had never heard he was charged with any thing of this kind before.

Edward Kennell, of Clare-Market, deposed, that he had never heard that he was guilty of theft, but only that he had been wild.]

For George Bird, the Younger.

Bird. I shall prove where I was from three till eleven that evening the Doctor was robbed.

George Bird, a Victualler and Bailiff in Clare-Market. The prisoner is my brother; on the 11th of June, I went to Acton, and returned home at six in the evening, when I found the prisoner in my house,

* Chamberlain was a witness for Maccray, and swore he saw him take up the three keys in a bunch at Charing-Cross, on the 12th of June, which Dr. Lancafter swore Maccray robbed him of, and which were found in Maccary's Pocket, when taken in White-Chapel.

and he staid there till eleven at night. It was a very wet day, and when I came home, I shifted my cloaths. I remember the day, because the next day he took a bail bond of Mr. Lampton, and that bond was dated the twelfth of June.

Jonathan Gumey, Shoemaker. I was present when the bond was filled up, but I did not read it.

Edward Chace, in Fox-Court. The prisoner is a Sheriff's Officer; he arrested a man on the 11th of June: here is the warrant. I left him at five in the evening at his brother's house.

Christopher Higginson. On the 11th of June I was three times at Bird's house, and saw the prisoner there. The first time was at noon, the second between four and five in the afternoon, and the third between nine and ten at night.

James Norton, George Lines, John Lewis, Robert Davis, Samuel Norton, Benjamin Pickering, John Burley, John Giles, Thomas, and James Agur, deposed, that they had known the prisoner several years, and that he had a very good character.

For Campbell. *

Frances Howard and William Salisbury deposed, that he had a good character.

* Campbell was an evidence for John Smith, who was tried in February sessions last for stealing the money of Nicholas Pollamounter, at the Angel tavern, the corner of Sheer-Lane. And, at Maccray's trial, Campbell swore, he was at the Stag and Hounds, a house in Holbourn, with Ruff Head and Julian Brown (his two clients) and Maccray, from six in the evening, till eleven at night, on the eleventh of June; and that neither of them stirred out of the room.

For

For Ruffet. †

Edward Railton, I have known the prisoner from a child. I was apprentice to, and afterwards partner with his father, who was in good circumstances, and left him three hundred pounds, and a share of his goods: he was a sober, honest lad. He has not been of age above these five months, but his friends have let him have money. He had 10 l. in March last.

James Hall, — Evans, Robert Sanders, Joseph Lemon, John Ballard, William Briton, Tempest Brown, and William Killingworth, gave him the character of a sober, honest, fair dealing man.

Justice Deveil. When Chamberlain was taken, I pressed him to be an evidence. He said he was unconcerned in the robbery; but, as to what he swore at Maccray's trial, about finding the keys, he confessed he was perjured.—When Bird was examined, he said, he did not know Julian Brown: but finding that Brown knew him, he then said, that Brown would not have known him, but by his frock; "What!" says I, "had you that frock on, when you committed the robbery?"

Dr. Lancaster. I heard Chamberlain own himself perjured; and, to confirm what I say, I desire Mr. Crofts may be called.

Mr. Crofts. Chamberlain being somewhat related to me, when I heard he was sent to the Gate-house, I was willing to have a little discourse with him, for which purpose I waited on Justice Deveil. I asked Chamberlain if he was concerned in the robbery; and his answer was, that he knew nothing of it. "But," says he, "I was never more sorry for any thing, than

† Ruffet was a witness for Maccray at his trial, and swore he was with him at the same house.

“ I am for the perjury ;” and, kneeling down, he added,—“ As to the perjury, Wreathock is to blame.” This I had in trust, and Mr. Deveil promised me, that I should not be called upon to his hurt. I told this in confidence to Dr. Lancaster, and I am much mistaken if he did not make me the same promise.

Mr. Deveil. Sir, it was not I that called upon you to give evidence to this.

Dr. Lancaster. Upon honour, I made no such promise.

The jury found all the prisoners guilty : Death.

They afterwards received his Majesty’s most gracious reprieve for transportation.

The following was designed to have been spoken by Mr. Wreathock, at the Place of Execution, if he had been executed.

My dear Countrymen,

I Have little time to spare, a great work to do, my dissolution is at hand ; I am going to pay a debt to nature due from all the world ; I go before, you must follow after, the time and manner is alone uncertain ; some are carried off in frenzies, others in burning fevers ; some by racking and tormenting pains, others by lingering consumptions and various other ways, according to the will of Divine Providence ; mine is, indeed, (as many others have been and will no doubt be) attended with violence and ignominy ; my great comfort and satisfaction is, that I am wholly innocent of the offence, for which I die, as I hope for mercy from the Almighty, at the Great Tribunal, when the hearts of all shall be opened, and every one receive a just due demerit ; I do from my heart (as I hope for the remission at the last) forgive the Justice, the Doctor, the Apostate Evidence,

dence, the surviving eleven, of the Jury by whom I was convicted, never to be forgotten twelve, and all others of what denomination soever, who have any ways been concerned or aiding in pursuing me to death, God give them all a due sense of their sins, may they live long to repent, and die in peace and receive mercy at the last. My time hath, since my conviction, been greatly employed in the care of my soul, and I hope, and doubt not of receiving benefit thereby, through the merits and intercession of my dear Saviour and Redeemer, Jesus Christ, in whom alone I put my whole trust. I will for the sake of the Judge, who presided at my trial, spare the hardship I then underwent, but for the good of my country, and the verdict against me, and that the same may be recorded to latest posterity. I cannot help taking notice here, that it was such a verdict as I firmly believe was never given, nor will, I hope, ever be copied. For though I had made no defence, yet the evidence against me was such, that I am convinced, that the most savage country in the world could not have produced twelve miscreants enough abandoned to give credit to it. The Doctor's evidence and Brown's are diametrically opposite, the whole a seeming studied tale, romantic and inconsistent; my defence was just, the verdict therefore against evidence, and I think I may say, by consequence law, sure I am against reason; the price of my blood, and the blood of the other four, must be the main motive, and I doubt not but a little time will bring forth to the world the true source and origin of it. I declare as I am a dying man, I never saw Brown till the 27th of June last, to the best of my remembrance, recollection and belief, I never saw the Doctor's or his Lady's watch, I never hired any to kill him, nor ever laid in wait to shoot the justice. Stories fit for children, like Raw-head and Bloody-bones, and can I am thoroughly assured have no weight with the in-

genuous and judicious, are only here taken notice of by me, for the sake of the ignorant and unwary, who can alone be captivated by the prejudiced, and iniquitous. God grant long life and prosperity to my King and royal family, peace and tranquility to my country, and a full enjoyment of their liberties and due execution of the laws. The lord pardon all my sins; I forgive all the world, the Lord have mercy on my soul. Adieu.

May 17,

1736.

WILLIAM WREATHOCK.

The Trial of JOHN TOTTERDALE, for the Murder of his Wife; with the Ordinary of Newgate's Account of him.

JOH N *Totterdale*, of St. John the Evangelist, Victualler, was indicted for that he not having the fear of God before his eyes, &c. on the first of August, on Mary his wife, did make an assault, and with both his hands, in and upon the stairs of his dwelling house, the said Mary did cast and throw down, and she on the stairs so lying, he, the said John did drag and pull down to the bottom; and her the said Mary from the bottom of the said stairs, into a certain room in the said house, did cast and drag, and the said Mary so lying on the floor, he with both his hands and feet, her head, neck, breast, shoulders, back, sides, belly and thighs did strike, kick and stamp upon; giving her, as well by throwing and dragging her down the said stairs, as by striking. kicking and stamping upon her, several mortal bruises, of which she instantly died.

He was a second time indicted on the Coroner's Inquest for the said murder.

Daniel

Engraved for the Tyburn Chronicle.



*John Totterdale, in the Act of murdering his
Wife, by throwing her down Stairs.*

Daniel Brown deposed, that he lodged in the prisoner's house when the fact was committed. On the first of August he went home a little before five, when the deceased, who seemed to be a little in liquor, was in a room with two women: she went out of the room, and was out a quarter of an hour.

This deponent saw the prisoner take a knife and fork, (with which he went up stairs,) and presently he heard "murder! murder!" in a faint tone of voice; on which he ran up stairs, and found the prisoner standing at the chamber door, and his wife lying on the floor:—he was stamping on her and kicking her: this deponent saw him stamp on her two or three times as she lay on the floor; but he got hold of the knife and fork, and took him down stairs. The prisoner staid some little time below stairs, and in the interim this deponent's wife went up, and conveyed the poor woman into another room; after which the prisoner went up again, and threatened to break open the door of the room where his wife was if the key was not given to him; but this deponent would not suffer him to break it open.

Hereupon he went down and fetched a key, with which he opened the door; his wife was then sitting on the bed's feet, and the curtains were drawn over to hide her. When he first went into the room he could not find her; on which this deponent waved his hand, as a signal for her to get away, but she did not, and the prisoner discovering her, after a few words had passed between them, he kicked her, caught hold of her feet, dragged her off the bed, drew her to the stairs, and threw her down, when she fell about seven steps, and there lay.

This deponent was so frightened, that he turned back and went into his own room, where he staid three or four minutes, and then going down, found

the prisoner had got the deceased into a room, and had bolted and barred himself in with her. This witness heard her cry out, " For Christ's sake Johnny!—Johnny, for Christ's sake don't kill me!" and this evidence going out, returned in about an hour and a half, and then then the woman was dead.

The wife of Daniel Brown confirmed a part of his evidence; and a Surgeon deposed, that on the second day after the woman was killed, he viewed the body, on sight of which he observed so many marks of violence, as made him very careful and inquisitive in his search.

He turned the body on one side, and found two or three ribs fractured: there was a stab in her right arm, that went into the joint; it was four or five inches deep, and seemed to have been made with a knife. The instrument went under the nerves, and so happened to cut no blood-vessel.

Upon opening the body, nine ribs were found to be fractured; two or three of them were broken in three or four places; one in two places, another in two or three; another was mashed all to pieces; two whereof were beat in, upon the left kidney.

It was farther observed that there was one rib in the middle of the broken ones, that was not fractured at all; which convinced the Surgeon that the rest were broke at several times, and he imagined with the heel of his shoe; for if those that were broke, had been fractured by any instrument, it would have broke more than one at a time, so that it would have been almost impossible that this single rib should have remained unhurt in the middle of the fractured ones.

This treatment occasioned her death: and it was the Surgeon's opinion, that if but one of her ribs had been fractured in the manner that three or four of them were, it would have been impossible for her to have lived.

All

All the prisoner's defence consisted in saying, "I know no more of it than the child unborn;" and the evidence against him being strong, and no witnesses appearing to his character, the jury found him guilty, in consequence of which he received sentence of death.

The Ordinary of Newgate's Account of this Criminal.

JOHN Totterdale, who was born at North Currey, in Somersetshire, and was brought up to husbandry altogether: he had been married twelve years to his wife, when he committed this fact, and by her had six children, two of which are now living, and are (by the interest of Mr. Paul, a Brewer in Westminster) provided for in Westminster Workhouse, since their unhappy father's confinement; for though the mother of this unhappy man is still alive, at Taunton-Dean, yet her circumstances will not allow her to do for these her grand-children.

Frequent have been the uproars between him and his wife, and, for these five or six years last past, the barbarous usage she received from him has been known to all who lived near them. He had but very little to say in excuse of his horrid crime, and the whole time that he was in custody he appeared stupid and sullen and very seldom spoke to any one. Two or three days after he had been in the Gatehouse, the deceased's sister went to see him; she cried, "O John! John! how could you be so barbarous to murder your poor wife!" he replied, "The Devil overpowered me,—I was pushed on by the Devil, both to begin and finish the deed—I cannot recall or undo what I have done,—but I wish I could bring back my poor unhappy, unprepared wife from the grave again." He was asked why he did not endeavour to make his escape after he had

had committed the fact, instead of continuing in the room with his murdered wife? his answer was, that he did intend to have got away, but as he was coming out of the room from the dead woman, he imagined he heard a voice saying, "John, John, stay,—what have you done?—you cannot go off;" and from that instant he had no power to stir.

While he was in custody in the Gatehouse, he was visited often by one M—t F——r, with whom he used to keep company; she embraced him, and publicly declared, "That if he should happen to be transported, she would go with him at all events," which being heard by some young gentlemen of Westminster school, they resented the impudent behaviour of the creature, and it was with some difficulty she escaped discipline in Tothil-Fields.

He declared that he was not afraid to suffer the ignominious death that was before him, nor did he desire to avoid it; if (said he) my sentence had been, not only that I should die, but that I should die by piece-meal,——by suffering tortures, as such a criminal as I must have given up life in some other nations, yet that would have been welcome to me. 'Tis my crime (added he) and not my punishment that affects me.

The day the dead warrant came down to Newgate, he was acquainted that he was included therein, and that he must die on Wednesday next; to which he answered,—“The Lord’s will be done; I am ready to die, I am willing to die;—only I beg of God that I may not (though I deserve it) die an eternal death, and though I die out of this world for my heinous offences, yet I hope ’tis not impossible for me to be forgiven—not impossible I should live for ever in a better state,” and seeming in a transport, he cried out,—“God bless his Majesty and my honourable judges, they have done me no wrong, they are just, ’tis I that have offended, and have
“ been

“ been guilty of the unnatural murder of my poor
 “ wife; the Lord be more merciful to me than I
 “ was to her, or else I perish. Then he desired those
 “ that might have received any injuries from him to
 “ forgive him, as he forgave all who at any time
 “ had injured or offended him.”

*The following is a Copy of a Letter which Totterdale
 sent to Mr. Paul, a Brewer in Westminster.*

Mr. Paul, This from your humble servant John Totterdale.

Sir,

I Return you a thousand thanks for all your great kindness to my two children, whom you have been so kind as to take care of, since I have been under my unhappy misfortunes; I hope God will recompence you for it; the blessing of Almighty God be with you and yours; and I pray God prosper you and yours, as long as you live, for the extraordinary favour done unto my children. My prayers to God for all friends and neighbours, hoping that they won't reflect upon my poor aged mother and my two children, for my misfortune that has befell me, which I never intended; nor did I ever think of coming to such a shameful end, which I hope God in his great power will have mercy on my poor soul, and forgive me all my sins, as I put my trust in him; and I beg (if the favour is not too great) of all love that you would desire all such friends that shall come to see me die, that they will be so good as not to let the Surgeons have my body, but give me their assistance, for my brother, and other friends have promised me so to do; which I hope in God they will, for my desire is to lay by my wife if possible I can. I beg of all love that my acquaintance that comes, that they will be so good as to assist

assist my body to some convenient house just by the place where I did live, which I hope in God they will; and in so doing, I shall be thankful for it. So to the Lord I recommend my soul, and the blessing of Almighty God be with you and yours for ever. Amen.

From my Cells in Newgate,
October 4, 1737.

J. TOTTERDALE.

When the day of his death was approaching, a Reverend Divine, out of a compassionate regard to his state, wrote him a letter, which made a deep impression on his mind, and furthered him in the great work that was before him, a copy whereof follows.

For Mr. Totterdale in Newgate.

Mr. Totterdale,

THOUGH I have but little knowledge of you, yet I am exceedingly troubled that you should commit such a barbarous inhumane fact, as the murder of your poor wife, by which you have brought yourself to such a shameful and untimely end. You have but a little while to live in this world; I beseech you to lose not a minute of it, but fast and pray. Retire from company, and cry mightily to God for mercy; God has ordained a Saviour for sinners, his son Jesus Christ, who is able to save the worst of sinners, and will not cast out any that come to him in a penitent manner, with a lively faith in him. This is the only way of salvation; here spend all that little remaining part of your time, and I pray God grant you mercy through the merit of his Son, and sanctification of his holy spirit.

It

It is but a few hours, and you will appear before your judge; therefore bend all the powers of your soul to seek reconciliation with him, through the great peace-offering, the sacrifice of our Saviour on the cross.

For other things I leave you to the direction of the Reverend Mr. Guthrie, recommending you in my prayers to the mercy of Almighty God through his grace.

I am your friend,

Westminster, Oct.

3, 1737.

J. W.

He was executed at Tyburn, on Wednesday October 5, 1737.

*A particular Account of RICHARD COYLE,
who was executed for the Murder of Captain
BENJAMIN HARTLEY.*

AT a Court of Admiralty, held at Justice Hall in the Old Baily, on the 24th of February, 1737, the prisoner was indicted by the name of *Richard Coyle*, late of London, Mariner, for that he, together with John Richardson, Caleb Larson, and John Davison, (not taken) not having God before their eyes, but being moved and seduced by the instigation of the devil, on the 16th of August, in the ninth year of his Majesty's reign, he, the said Richard Coyle, with the aforesaid Richardson, Larson, and Davison, being Mariners in the *St. John Pink*, whereof one Benjamin Hartley, a subject of our Lord the King, was Master, with force and arms, on

the High Seas, twenty leagues distant from Padras in Turkey, and within the jurisdiction of the Admiralty of England, in and upon the said Benjamin Hartley, being in the said ship, and in the peace of God and our Lord the King, feloniously, wilfully, and of their malice aforethought, did make an assault; and that the defendant Richardson, with both his hands, him, the said Hartley, on the side of the said ship, towards the sea, and on the High Seas as aforesaid, did lift and throw, and the said Hartley, then and there laying hold of the lanniards of the shrouds, to preserve himself from falling into the sea, he, the said Richardson, with an axe, which he held in his right hand, him, the said Hartley, holding by the lanniards as aforesaid, on the top of the head did divers times, feloniously, wilfully, and of his malice aforethought, strike, by reason of which striking, the said Hartley fell from his holding, and fell into the sea, and in the waters he was suffocated and drowned, of which suffocating and drowning he then there died. And the indictment charges, that they, the said Richard Coyle, with the aforesaid Larson and Davison, at the time of committing the said murder, were present, aiding, abetting, assisting, and comforting the said Richardson, him the said Hartley, feloniously, wilfully, and of his malice aforethought, to kill and murder: and so the indictment charges, that the defendants, Richardson, Coyle, Larson, and Davison, him the said Hartley, feloniously, &c. did kill and murder, against the peace of our Sovereign Lord the King, his crown and dignity.

He was a second time indicted, for that he, together with John Richardson, Caleb Larson, and John Davison, on the 26th of August, in the ninth year of his Majesty's reign, with force and arms, on the high seas, and within the jurisdiction of the Admiralty

ralty of England, twenty leagues distant from Padras; they being then Mariners in the St. John Pink, belonging to the subjects of our Lord the King, to the jurors unknown, and whereof Benjamin Hartley was Master, feloniously and piratically did endeavour to make, and did procure and cause to be made a revolt in the said ship, the said Hartley being then Master, against the form of the statute in that case made and provided, and against the peace of our Sovereign Lord the King, &c.

It will be needless to mention the particular circumstances upon which this criminal was convicted, as every thing worthy of notice will appear in the following account; but it may be proper to observe that the evidence was so strong, that the jury did not hesitate to find him guilty, in consequence of which he received sentence of death.

The Ordinary of Newgate's Account of Richard Coyle.

RICHARD Coyle, forty-five years of age, born near the city of Exeter, of honest parents, who gave him good education at school, in reading, writing, arithmetic and navigation. When of age, he was put to sea, and served his time to the satisfaction of his master. He afterwards went to sea, in the King's ships, and sometimes in merchant men; and during the time of these services he had a good character, and was esteemed by the generality of those with whom he dealt, or had acquaintance. Twenty four years ago he married a wife, by whom he had several children, four of which are still living with his wife at Exeter, the youngest, whom he never saw, having been born since he went last to sea with Captain Hartley. He had been master of a ship, and had been chiefly employed in the river from London, during the space of seventeen years, and in

that time he bore a very good character; but about five years ago, after many misfortunes had befallen him, he was turned out of that business, and then he served in the station of Mate in other ships, in which station he was under Captain Hartley, bound from Yarmouth to Italy, loaden with herrings. They traded likewise at Leghorn, Messina, Syracuse, Salonica in Greece and Ancona in Italy; they touched also at several Creek islands, and he spoke as if they had been at Alexandria; the last port they went to was Padras in Morea, where they took in (as he said) six hundred pounds worth of wheat. In this place it was, that he, with the ship's crew, formed the conspiracy against the captain, and to run away with the ship and turn pyrates.

Mr. Coyle appeared to be pretty ingenuous in his confessions, and owned for the most part the evidence as it was sworn against him, viz. That on the 25th of August, 1735, they departed from Padras in Turkey loaden with corn, and bound for Leghorn. They went out of that port about ten or eleven o'clock in the forenoon, and towards night, having sailed about 20 leagues between the island of Cephalonia and Zant, they put their horrible design in execution. They awaked the Captain out of his sleep, and then he came to understand, they intended immediately to murder and throw him overboard. Coyle, or some other of them, (for he was willing to declare that affair plainly) stood at the cabin door with a hatchet in his hand, to knock down the captain when he opened the door; but his conscience checking him, or courage failing him, the Captain run to the deck in a great surprize, and made his way in all haste to the fore-castle, and got upon the fore-shrouds, crying out, "Dear, Mr. Coyle, are you against me?" he told the Captain that it was determined by the company, over board he must go, and he was against him too. They had
pursed

pursued him along the deck as he went to the fore-castle, and Richardson, and Larson the Dutchman, went up the shrouds after him; Richardson the Carpenter, having an axe in his hand, threatened to kill Larson with it, if he agreed with the Captain: they threatened, cursed, swore, and d—n'd at the Captain to come down, and Coyle d—n'd them to bring him down. The Captain seeing nothing but death determined against him, came down quickly on a small rope; before this, and at this time he frequently begged for God's sake, in consideration of his wife and children, to spare his life; but they were deaf to all his compassionate intreaties, and seized him in order to throw him over-board; Richardson, Larson, and Davison, were the principal actors, and Coyle also gave a helping hand, though he was not willing to acknowledge it; they were the men, he said, who violently pushed him over; he held by the lanniards, but Coyle hit him on the head, sometimes with the chicken-trough, and that not doing, he swore at the Carpenter to strike him with his axe, which he did, and knocked out his brains; the last words he was heard speak having been, "Lord have mercy on me, "I am a dead man," and then he sunk into the sea was never seen more.

After this they divided the Captain's goods and cloaths among them, and having no good agreement among themselves, but their guilt flying in their faces, they cursed and d—n'd one another, especially the Carpenter, who had the chief hand in this murder, and was a notorious wicked, bold, imperious fellow; however, they writ articles, and all of them signed the articles, not excepting the Captain's boys, who were the three witnesses, as they pretended were forced to do so for fear of their lives. By this agreement Coyle was Captain, Richardson the Carpenter, Mate, Larson, Boatswain, and Davison, Cook as before.

Matters

Matters being thus settled, they bore up for the Island of Malta, but were afraid to go ashore suspecting one another, and fearing some of themselves would not fail to make a discovery, so they went to a little island off of Sicily, called Foviniano; Coyle went on shore as Captain, and dressed in Captain Hartley's fine cloaths, but, having no money nothing could be got in this island but water, and next night the three boys, Philip Wallis, William Durrant, and William Metcalfe, who were all the witnesses against Coyle, found means to get on shore in the yawl, and told the Governour and Garrison about the murder of their master, Capt. Hartley: When Coyle and the rest of them knew of their going off, they immediately launched the long boat and pursued them so far, that they were in danger of being apprehended by the soldiers of Foviniano, an island belonging to the King of Sicily, and if the Governor had given orders to board them that night, they must have been taken, but delaying to the next morning, all of them made their escape in the long boat and went directly to Tunis, where Coyle (as he said) surrendered himself to the English Consul, or he was taken up by him, and he then discovered the whole matter to the Consul, who took them up and put them in irons. From thence he was sent to Gibraltar in a merchant ship, where he was kept two months in prison, and thence they put him on board the Louisa man of war, who brought him home to London to receive the due reward of his deeds.

He confessed that he was concerned in the conspiracy of carrying away the ship, but at first denied the murder, pretending that he knew nothing of it, or that he ever struck him or lifted his hand up to the Captain; this he spoke but faintly, but afterwards his conscience checking him that he had not declared the truth, without being asked, he owned

that he was concerned and had a hand in the murder of Captain Hartley, for which he expressed a great regret and the height of sorrow.

To Mrs. Hartley, Widow of Captain Hartley, at Yarmouth.

Madam,

AS my life makes satisfaction to the Law, so I hope my unfeigned penitence and sorrow will make attonement to you for the hand I had in depriving you of so good a husband: his particular kindness to me, whom he treated rather as a brother, makes my cruelty and infidelity more inexcusable; but I trust my death will, however, move Pity and Forgiveness, since I chearfully yield it up as a sacrifice for my great and crying sin. I beseech God with my last Breath, that he will be the protector of your widowhood, that he will shower down his choicest blessings upon you, and incline your heart to pardon him who is

Cells in *Newgate*,
March 13. 1736.

Your dying servant,

Richard Coyle.

To the Sailors in the Merchants Service.

KNOWING well the folly of this censorious world, and how, without weighing things, the actions of particular persons are imputed to their countries or professions, I think myself under some obligation to make you what amends is in my poor power (by addressing this letter to you) for the reflections my wicked actions and shameful death will bring upon you. I hope you are, generally speaking

ing, men of better sense than to resent this application from a criminal like me, the approach of death making me a sincere, at least, though it may be a weak adviser.

It is of late years (the more the pity) become a mode to make a jest of religion, as if one might do well enough with a little morality; but, my friends, morality not founded in religion is only self-love and self-interest, it is wearing the outside of religion, which if it be right, why should we not wear it within? I am a plain man and no scholar; I would only recommend Christianity, and living according to the Gospel. This I sincerely believe would be for the benefit of all men, but am confident it would be especially so for sailors.

From thence we should in storms and tempests borrow not only courage but composure, we should not fall into despair, or act with a brutal disregard for death, it would bestow a calmness capable of preserving us in many cases of this world, and it would give a sure title to life in the world to come. A conscientious seaman must be ever at peace in himself, and in a condition to do his duty towards others; he will listen to directions in the most dangerous times, and will direct his own conduct by the rules of reason, when those who should direct him (it may be) have lost theirs; because he confides in that Almighty Being of whom only it can be said, "the winds and the sea obey him."

From the same fountain may be derived the most firm and vigorous resolves to serve masters and owners faithfully. I am in great doubt, indeed, whether this principle can be drawn from any where else. One meets with daily temptations, either to dislike the orders of superiors, or to attempt to cheat them; and with what shall we combat these, if the hopes of God's rewarding our fidelity and self-denial be taken away? It is undoubtedly our duty to obey all the lawful commands

commands of masters, however hard they may seem, and to endure their ill humours, how uneasy soever they may be; they are the thorns and thistles of our kind of life, the like are found in every other tract, since our first parent was condemned to get his bread amongst them. We live also always in hopes we may be soon rid of those difficulties, we are not slaves chained to an oar, if one master is bad, we may next time take care to get a better.

A thorough sense of religion would determine your views to just and reasonable purposes. Sensual pleasures would not then affect you, and, from their too strongly affecting you, all your mischiefs arise; you love drink, and drink makes you brutes; you neither know, nor care what you do, but execute, before the fumes of the liquor are out of your heads, what your disturbed imaginations suggest: you fall into the company of lewd women, they exhaust your purses, and want inclines you to evil courses.

Such, from experience, has been my case, and, I doubt, many others; if, therefore, I set up this sea-mark, to shew you both the shallow and the deep water, if I warn you of your danger, and point out the safe way, sure I do you no wrong, neither do I mis-spend these of the few last moments of my life. If any of you think of my fate, think of these serious thoughts it has suggested, and be warned by the fate of

Your dying and afflicted Brother,

Richard Coyle

A Copy of a letter wrote by Richard Coyle, the night before he suffered.

Oho, my dear *Charly* !

EXCUSE me of my writing, my eyes flowing with tears, but could desire your company with me, but not in the same form as I am going ; but I have faith in God, and through my Saviour Jesus Christ, where I hope is salvation for poor sinners.

My tender *Charly*, when I left you, I thought to have seen you again with pleasure, but 'tis otherwise now ordered, for which I am contented, wishing you could see the last of me in this world ; but, as it cannot be so now, I hope we shall meet in heaven, which will be far better ; desiring you and all friends to remember our Creator in the days of our youth, while the evil days come not, when we may say, we have no pleasure in them : therefore, my tender *Charly*, you see how soon a man is gone by some way or other. I desire you, although I am a dying man, to have the Lord always before your eyes, knowing this, that this world is but a bubble on the water. Oho ! Eternity, my tender *Charly*, to think of eternity, 'tis very hard, therefore, for the Lord's sake, remember your latter end, for this world is nothing at all in comparison with the world to come. If you, *Charly*, was to die to-morrow morning. as I am, it would be very heavy to you to think of eternity. My dear *Charly*, I don't send this to you in anger, but from love, hoping you will excuse me in this condition, and consider me with your own reason.

My dear *Charly*, I thank you for your kindness to me, I did not know the things came from you, thinking they came from Baker, because he promised to send me such. But I thank you, not only that you have been so good as to put up your prayers for me
in

in the church for my poor Sole. I am much obliged to you and Mother Rose for the same, and all other people, that bore me so much good-will. My tender respects to you and Mother Rose, and all good people that bore so good respects to me. I never thought Mr. Baker was the man.

My dear *Charly*, I am hearty sorrow for your alement, and I doubt it will be so as I formerly told you as to our uncle and wife, likewise your dater; she I doubt will be of no service to you. My poor *Charly*, if you please to send for my bed to-morrow about nine o'clock in the forenoon, it shall be at your service. I owe Baker nothing but good-will, and he has got one pillar, two rugs, and one carpet, and one blanket, which I freely give you with this bed that I have here, if you please to except it. My dear *Charly*, I doubt you will be left in the lurch; this bedding will be of service to you, if you think of going to the common-fide, which I would advise you to, except you have any thoughts of redemption.

Give my love to Mother Rose, unknown to her dater, and say, I have here by word of mouth heartily thanked you and she, being from

Your well-wishing friend,

If I could serve,

Sunday night,
Newgate, March 13, 1736-7.

RICHARD COYLE.

Pray let me hear from you to-morrow, and how about the things. God Almighty be with you and me, as I hope he will.

This criminal was executed at Execution-Dock, on the 14th of March 1737.

*A particular Account of JOHN RICHARDSON,
who was executed for the Murder of Captain
BENJAMIN HARTLEY.*

SOME few months after the execution of the abovementioned Richard Coyle, *John Richardson* being taken, was brought to his trial, and the evidence against him being positive, he received sentence of death: we shall therefore, for the satisfaction of our readers, give them the following account of his life, and of the fact for which he suffered, as written by himself the day before his execution.

“ I was born in New-York, in America, of good
“ parents. My father was a Goldsmith there, and I
“ lived at home till I was twelve years old. I went
“ to school till I was fourteen; then I was put un-
“ der the care of a brother, to learn the Cooper’s
“ trade; but, not caring for that business, I left
“ him and went to sea with one Capt. Richardson, a
“ name fake of mine; when he returned to New-
“ York, I learned the Carpenter’s business, of one
“ Peter Carley, and lived with him five years; then
“ I got his daughter with child, and run away, leav-
“ ing him to maintain her and the bearn. Upon
“ this occasion I shipped myself on board a vessel
“ bound for Jamaica, William Jiggles, Master, and
“ we were no sooner arrived at Jamaica, but I was
“ pressed on board a man of war, in which I came
“ to England, and when the ship was paid off at
“ Chatham, I came up to London, and took lodg-
“ ings in the house of one John Turner, at Horsly-
“ down Old-Stairs, where I continued four months,
“ in

“ in which time I spent all my money, and then was
 “ obliged to ship myself as Boatswain, on board one
 “ Edward Jeffon, who was bound for the Baltick.
 “ I had no sooner arrived there, but I disliked my
 “ situation, and resolved to leave him.—This was
 “ the beginning of all my roguery. Though I re-
 “ solved to leave Captain Jeffon, yet I thought it
 “ hard to come away without money, and lose all
 “ my wages; so one day as I was going ashore,
 “ a project came into my head, which I resolved to
 “ put in execution, in order to supply myself with
 “ a little money. And accordingly I went into a
 “ tavern, and wrote a letter to a merchant in the
 “ country, with whom I knew the Captain had deal-
 “ ings, and in that letter I wrote, as from the Cap-
 “ tain, that he desired him, upon an extraordinary
 “ occasion, to send him 100 rix dollars by the bearer.
 “ This letter I carried myself, and the Merchant
 “ very readily gave me the money, and desired to
 “ make his compliments to my Captain, and tell
 “ him, if he should have occasion for more, it should
 “ be at his service.

“ The very next day I went on board a Dutch
 “ ship bound for Amsterdam, and came to Holland,
 “ where I had not been above three months, but I
 “ got acquainted with a woman, whose husband was
 “ Mate of a Dutch East-India ship, and he being
 “ abroad, I supplied his place, and lived with her
 “ eight months; then she told me she expected her
 “ husband home, and desired me to reconcile myself
 “ to the thoughts of parting with her. I told her I
 “ would, and as I was to lose my mistress, I was
 “ resolved not to go away empty-handed; and accord-
 “ ingly I took the liberty one night, as I was con-
 “ ducting her from a play, to carry her into a tavern;
 “ I persuaded her to drink, and got her pretty much
 “ disguised in liquor, in order to execute my in-
 “ tended project; so having got my fuddled mistress
 “ home,

“ home, I undressed her, and put her to bed; she
 “ soon fell fast asleep, and then I took the keys out
 “ of her pocket, and unlocked her warehouse, in
 “ which she had a vast quantity of India goods, and
 “ made myself master of about 200l. worth, which I
 “ carried to a lodging I had before taken for this
 “ purpose: when I had taken what I thought proper,
 “ I locked up her shop again, and laid the keys un-
 “ der her head; but, considering a little money would
 “ be necessary as well as goods, I searched her pockets,
 “ and found her small keys, with which I opened
 “ her drawers, and put to the value of 60l. in my
 “ pockets, then I marched off; I knew she was very
 “ rich, and would not mind my borrowing this trifle
 “ in this manner, nor was I mistaken, for I saw her
 “ in my rambles about two years ago, and she never
 “ complained.

“ As soon as I could, I got my goods down to
 “ the Rotterdam boats; I was acquainted with some
 “ of the watermen, and they assisted me in carrying
 “ my chest and other things to the boat; and when
 “ I had got all my cargo on board, I went directly
 “ to Rotterdam, and there I found one Captain
 “ Brown, bound for Boston in New-England; I agreed
 “ with him for my passage, and in four days we sailed
 “ for Boston. When we arrived there, I resolved
 “ to go up into the country, and see if my money
 “ and goods would not get me a country wife; and
 “ accordingly I went to Fairfield, twenty miles dis-
 “ tant from Boston, by water, and from thence to a
 “ town fifty miles further; here I took up my quar-
 “ ters at an old farmer's, and had a place, which serv-
 “ ed me as a shop or warehouse for my goods; and
 “ I being a stranger there, and the Christmas holi-
 “ days being come on (when the people all go abroad)
 “ the country folks flocked about me, and many of
 “ them desired me,—(for they are very courteous to
 “ strangers) to come and take a Christmas dinner
 “ with

“ with them. There were so many of them, that I
 “ could not tell whose invitation to accept of first,
 “ but I resolved to go with him who had most hand-
 “ some daughters, and at length it fell to the lot of
 “ one William Brown to have me for a guest; he
 “ had three very pretty daughters, and four good
 “ agreeable young maid servants, therefore I went
 “ to spend my Christmas with him; this was in
 “ the year 1727. After the holidays were over, I
 “ thought I must be grateful for my entertain-
 “ ment, and for their civility, so I went to my
 “ warehouse, and fetched some India handkerchiefs
 “ of several sorts, which I made presents of to the
 “ young women; but I may leave it to you, readers,
 “ to imagine, from what I have told you of my
 “ way of life already, whether such a man as I would
 “ make presents for nothing? no, the three daugh-
 “ ters, and the maid-servants, and I, grew very well
 “ acquainted, and in four months they had every one
 “ of them great bellies.

“ Sometime after this there happened to be a
 “ wedding at this town, to which one Justice W—m’s
 “ daughter was invited: she lived about thirty
 “ miles off, and was reckoned the greatest beauty in
 “ the country: among the many folks invited, who
 “ should be one but myself: the beauty was one of
 “ the bride-maids, and I a bride-man: during the
 “ time of this wedding, she and I grew very great,
 “ infomuch that I invited her to go and see my lodg-
 “ ing and warehouse; she readily complied, and
 “ came with me: I took her among my goods, and
 “ desired her to look about her, telling her, I should
 “ think myself very fortunate, if I had any thing she
 “ could fancy for a gown; if any thing she saw was
 “ worth her acceptance, I told her it was at her ser-
 “ vice. She seemed to take most notice of a particular
 “ piece of chints, which, after some words she ac-
 “ cepted, and took home with her.

“ Two

“ Two days after she was gone home, I wrote her
 “ a very complaisant letter, she answered it, and by
 “ the contents I found she would answer my ex-
 “ pectation : then I wrote to her father, and desired
 “ his leave to come and pay my addressee to his
 “ daughter ; he granted my request, and in three
 “ months time I got the old folks consent to marry
 “ her.—But, the cream of the jest follows.

“ In that country they have no licenses, and all
 “ marriages must be published three Sundays suc-
 “ cessively in the church ; the first Sunday the de-
 “ claration passed off pretty well, and without any
 “ forbidding ; but the second Sunday all the girls
 “ came from the house where I had dined on Christ-
 “ mas day last, with their great bellies, crying and
 “ howling about the parson, and telling him, I had
 “ promised every one of them marriage, and that
 “ they were all with child by me.

“ I had a fine time of it, you may imagine ; but
 “ I thought it was my best way to sneak out of the
 “ church. I expected I should presently hear from
 “ my mistresses father and mother, but I was not at
 “ all uneasy about it ; for I knew very well they would
 “ sue to me in a few weeks to take her off their hands.

“ According to my expectation, it was not long
 “ before I received a letter from my father-in-law
 “ (that was to be) desiring me of all love,——and by
 “ all means, to come no more near his house, nor to
 “ entertain any thoughts of having his daughter, for
 “ I had done so much, that the country was all in a
 “ hubbub. According to his advice I staid at home ;
 “ but I knew I should hear from them, and that they
 “ would be very ready to admit me a suitor again.
 “ As I imagined, so it proved ; for in about four
 “ months time, the old gentlewoman perceived how
 “ it was with my young mistress, and I was sent for
 “ with all speed. When I got there, the father told
 “ me he would give me 300l. (in their money, which
 “ is

“ is worth about 100l. sterling) more than I was to
 “ have had before, if I would have their daughter.
 “ I would not agree at first, but at length I consented,
 “ and every thing was agreed upon ; and, to prevent
 “ being disturbed, my mistress and I went to a vil-
 “ lage forty miles from where I lived, to have our
 “ intentions declared in the church without interrup-
 “ tion, and where the publication would be out of the
 “ hearing of the other girls and their friends.

“ When the publications of marriage were over, we
 “ got married, and no sooner was the wedding over,
 “ but—alas for me!—I was arrested by the girls
 “ friends where I had kept my Christmas, for the
 “ maintenance of all the children. My father-in-law,
 “ to make us easy, bailed me, till the girls were
 “ brought to bed, and paid me my wife’s fortune.
 “ When I had got the money, I could not be easy
 “ to stay with them, so I told them I did not like
 “ a country life, and indeed I had no notion of plow-
 “ jogging.

“ My India cargo, which I had brought from Hol-
 “ land (what was left of it) I had sent down to Bos-
 “ ton, without giving them any notice, and then I
 “ told them I must go to New-York, to build me a
 “ vessel, and that I would be back again in three
 “ months. So I took the money I had with my wife,
 “ and all my goods, and took leave of her, and
 “ my father and mother-in-law, to go for Boston,
 “ and never went to them any more,—so there was
 “ an end of my affairs, with regard to my country
 “ wife.

“ When I came to Boston, I soon spent my mo-
 “ ney upon whores and music houses, and quickly
 “ came to so low a condition, that I had neither
 “ money nor credit; and I had made so good use of
 “ my time there, that nobody would trust me a far-
 “ thing: I had not worked a good while, and was
 “ not willing to come to it again, but at last I was

“ forced to look out for something to do, and soon
 “ found business ; for I was employed to run up the
 “ side of a vessel which was then upon the stocks,
 “ and I being a little more skilful in building than
 “ most of the men that were there employed, the
 “ Master-Builder, who was a Quaker, grew very
 “ fond of me, and I wanted for nothing that this
 “ house could afford.

“ He was in years, but his wife was a good likely
 “ young girl, and I longed for a little communication
 “ with my female friend ; so one day when the ship
 “ was finished, and all hands were at work in getting
 “ her off the stocks, my spirit was moved, and I
 “ slipped away from my work, and went to ask my
 “ mistress a question or two. My master missing me,
 “ came directly home to look for me, and found me
 “ with his wife. “ Friend,” says he, “ what business
 “ hast thee here ? Why dost thou not keep at thy
 “ work ?” I told him I was only come home for an
 “ augur. “ Ah ! Friend John, I do not much like
 “ thee,” says he, “ my wife knows nothing of thy tools ;
 “ I fear thee hadst some evil cogitations in thy head.”
 “ I made him no answer, but went to my work again,
 “ and when that was finished, I thought there would
 “ be no staying there very long for me, as the old
 “ man had entertained ill thoughts of me, so I de-
 “ sired him to pay me, and told him I would leave
 “ him. He refused to give me any money, telling
 “ me he had too much reason to believe his wife
 “ had paid me : I told him I was resolved to have my
 “ money, and would sue him for it, and desired him
 “ to consider, that if he made that excuse in open
 “ court, which he made to me, it would disgrace him
 “ all over the country.

“ Upon this he paid me, but absolutely forbid my
 “ ever entering his doors any more. I told him I
 “ never would, and I intended to keep my promise,—
 “ but what could a man do in my case ?—For
 “ about

“ about eight days after, he was obliged to go up
 “ into the country to buy timber, and insisted on
 “ his wife’s going with him, that she might be out
 “ of harm’s way; but the poor young friend plead-
 “ ed sick, and kept her bed till he was gone. Some
 “ little time after he was gone, I met her maid in
 “ the street; among other questions, I asked how
 “ her mistress did? she told me, her mistress want-
 “ ed to see me: I desired her to present my service,
 “ and assure her I would wait upon her about eight
 “ or nine in the evening.

“ I went, and was so well received that night,
 “ that I visited her till we apprehended the hus-
 “ band’s time for coming home drew near; then,
 “ thinking I must provide for myself, I watched my
 “ opportunity, and opened the friend’s chest, from
 “ whence I took all the ready money I could find,
 “ which was about 70l. there was a good deal of
 “ paper money, but that would pass only in that town,
 “ and I knew I must be gone from thence immedi-
 “ ately, therefore I did not meddle with any of that.
 “ As soon as I had got this booty, I agreed with one
 “ Captain Jones, who was then just going off for Phi-
 “ ladelphia, for my passage thither.

“ When I arrived at Philadelphia, I took lodg-
 “ ing at a house where there was only a widow and
 “ her two daughters, and here I lodged about four
 “ months. In this time, the widow and I agreed so
 “ well together, that I acted as if the house had
 “ been my own; but, at last, I took a fancy to
 “ one of the daughters, and began to grow weary
 “ of the old woman, and resolving to let the girl
 “ know my mind, I took an opportunity to attack
 “ her one Sunday, when the widow was gone out
 “ to pay a visit to a neighbour; but while I was
 “ engaged with the daughter, the mother unexpect-
 “ edly returned, and caught us in some disorder to-
 “ gether.

“ gether. You may guess I had a fine noise about
 “ my ears very openly,—but in private I was severe-
 “ ly reproached, and she told me,—truly she thought
 “ I might have been satisfied with the liberty I took
 “ with her. With much ado, and by being very
 “ fond of the old woman, I made up the breach;
 “ but, in about a month’s time (as she was grown
 “ very jealous of me, and watched me very nar-
 “ rowly) she caught me transgressing with her other
 “ daughter. Then she flew out, and told me the
 “ consequence of my first crime, was, that the
 “ girl was with child, and rated me so severely, that
 “ I began to storm again, and told her, if her
 “ daughter was breeding, she must get her a hus-
 “ band as fast as she could, for I would have nothing
 “ to say to her.

“ When the old woman’s passion was a little calmed,
 “ I told her it signified nothing to make such a
 “ noise,—’twas out of my power, I told her, to mar-
 “ ry both of her daughters myself, but if she would
 “ provide a husband for one of them, I would, to
 “ oblige her, take the other myself. She soon got
 “ a young fellow, a Goldsmith, to marry one of
 “ them, and then I was teized to death to fix the
 “ time for marrying the other. I told her I had
 “ some business to finish, which would take me
 “ up about a month’s time, but when I had made
 “ an end of that, if she would pay me down such
 “ a sum of money, I would have her daughter;
 “ if she refused, I told her I positively would not
 “ comply.

“ For a great while together the old woman con-
 “ stantly plagued me about her girl, telling me she
 “ had no money; I knew to the contrary, and told
 “ her, she must look out for somebody that would
 “ take her without money, for I would not. At
 “ last she told me she would give me 100l. and half
 “ her plate, which I agreed to accept; so I married the
 “ daughter,

“ daughter, got the money and plate into my cus-
 “ tody, then gave them all the slip, and left the mo-
 “ ther and daughter to cry after me. And,

“ From Philadelphia, I sailed with one Captain
 “ Williams, to South-Carolina. Brownjohn, now
 “ under sentence for writing some letters to Mr. Bell,
 “ the Quaker, in Lombard-street, was then a sailor
 “ on board. When I arrived at South-Carolina, I
 “ lodged at one Mr. Jones’s, a Sailmaker there,
 “ and I lived very well with him. I had not been
 “ there a month, before I got acquainted with Capt.
 “ Roberts, who, wanting a mate and a carpenter,
 “ he desired me to go as his mate to Jamaica. I told
 “ him, I did not much understand navigation, but
 “ I would go as his carpenter, if he thought pro-
 “ per. He told me I should go both as mate and
 “ carpenter too, if I would, and he would do his en-
 “ deavour to teach me navigation. Accordingly,
 “ we set sail from South-Carolina to Jamaica, and he
 “ used me all the voyage more like his fellow cap-
 “ tain, his equal, than his carpenter; when we had
 “ unloaded our vessel, and done all our business,
 “ we returned home again.

“ The ship belonging to a farmer, about ten miles
 “ up the country, and the winter coming on, we re-
 “ solved to up-lay the ship, and the Captain pitched
 “ upon me to look after her, and I consented, and
 “ agreed to lie on board during the winter, by which
 “ means I became very well acquainted with the
 “ owner. About a week before Christmas, I had an
 “ invitation from him to come up to his house, and
 “ make merry with him and his friends, on the
 “ birth day of his only daughter. Now you must
 “ know, that a man that can sing them a song, and
 “ can dance a little, is always looked upon in those
 “ places, as a very fine fellow; so I diverted them
 “ by doing both; and I observed our owner’s daugh-
 “ ter

“ter very well, and thought, if it was possible, she
 “and I would be better acquainted; and it was not
 “long before I had a fit opportunity. For the Ja-
 “nuary following, there happened to be a wedding
 “in the family of a friend of our Owner, about
 “twelve miles off, and she was invited; the com-
 “pany talked about the diversion I had given them
 “on her birth-day, and they agreed to send a man
 “and a horse for me. When the messenger came,
 “I resolved to go and see who the people were,
 “(for I was always fond of adventures) and when
 “I came there, who should be the first to bid me
 “welcome, but our Owner’s daughter, who hoped
 “I would excuse her boldness in sending for me, and
 “told me, that she sent for me to oblige the compa-
 “ny with a dance. I told her, I should be proud
 “of obliging the company in general; but more so,
 “if it was in my power to oblige her.

“During the time the wedding lasted, she and
 “I grew wonderful great, but I had like to have
 “spoiled all, by taking out another young woman
 “to dance with me as a partner; for she told me,
 “as I was a stranger, and knew none of the compa-
 “ny better than I did her, she expected me to keep
 “her for a partner while the wedding lasted. I
 “was very well pleased to find I might make free
 “with her; and when the company broke up, I of-
 “fered my service to see her home; she readily ac-
 “cepted of my care, and in our way thither, I took
 “her through a very thick wood, and when I had got
 “her into the midst of it, I pretended to be very ill,
 “and that I must get off my horse, and sit down
 “upon the ground; she desired to get down too, so
 “we both walked under a fine large chesnut-tree,
 “and sat down together till it was evening. Then
 “I asked her, if we should mount and go forward?
 “—Not yet, says she,—I have staid here a good
 “while for your pleasure,—you’ll not deny to stay
 “a little

“ a little longer for mine. I guessed what we were
 “ to stay in the dark for, so I kissed her, and after
 “ we had spent some time agreeably together, I con-
 “ ducted her home; but I did not suffer any of the
 “ people of the house to see me, least they should
 “ have some suspicion of us; so I went contentedly
 “ down to my ship, having told her, at parting,
 “ that I would come and see her next day.

“ The next day I went to her father's house,
 “ and just got there time enough to speak to her alone
 “ in the kitchen. I persuaded her to make me her hus-
 “ band, and begged of her to contrive some way for
 “ our coming together sometimes. She told me,
 “ there were so many negro servants about the
 “ house, that it was impossible. I said, if she had
 “ any regard for me, she might watch her opportu-
 “ nity, when her family were in bed, and come
 “ out, and I would carry her down to the ship,
 “ where I had a handsome cabin, and a good
 “ bed; she consented, and we carried on this game
 “ for about a fortnight; then she began to be afraid
 “ of being discovered, and would go on no further.
 “ But being both of us a little uneasy asunder, we
 “ contrived to bribe an old negro woman servant
 “ to be our confidant, and for four months this old
 “ woman used to let me in of nights to her young
 “ mistress, when every one else was asleep. At last
 “ the poor girl's mother took notice there was some
 “ alteration in her, and she asked her what was the
 “ reason that she grew so fat in the body, and thin
 “ in the face? the girl told her she could not tell
 “ the meaning of it; but the old woman, upon ex-
 “ amining her, soon found how it was with her,
 “ and charged her to tell who was the father of her
 “ child: with some difficulty she told her mother, I
 “ was. Upon hearing this, the old woman, in a
 “ very great passion, calls her husband, and bid him
 “ look upon his daughter. Look upon her! says he,
 “ and

“ and what then ? She is with child by your Carpen-
 “ ter, Richardson, says she. Then the braver fellow
 “ he, says the old man.

“ I knew nothing at all of the discovery, but came
 “ that night to sup with them, and I had no sooner
 “ entered the house, but the old man wished me joy,
 “ and told me, with a deal of good humour, that
 “ his daughter Nan said I had got her with child. Par-
 “ don me, Sir, says I, Mrs. Ann and you are only
 “ inclined to make yourselves merry. Nay, says he,
 “ (and called Nan,) Is this the father ? my poor girl
 “ was obliged to own it, and then I told him, I
 “ thought myself very happy in having my lot cast
 “ in so creditable a family. Well, says he, since she
 “ and you have been two fools, you must e’en take
 “ her and maintain her. I told him I had nothing
 “ to maintain myself, therefore I could not maintain
 “ her, without his assistance. He promised I should
 “ not want that, and so we were married.

“ After the marriage, he made me a present of the
 “ ship and tackle, and a good cargo, as a fortune with
 “ daughter. I thought this was pretty well, and,
 “ as soon as I could, I shipped hands, and having
 “ taken leave of my wife and her friends, I set sail
 “ for Barbadoes ; but when I had been four days
 “ there, a hurricane came on, in which I lost my ves-
 “ sel and cargo, and was again a broken merchant.
 “ Here I staid four days, and, not knowing what
 “ course to take, I went passenger with one Captain
 “ Williams to St. Kit’s. When I had been there a-
 “ bout ten days, Capt. Jones arrived, and told me
 “ my wife was dead : this news, with the loss of my
 “ ship, affected me so deeply, that I ran raving
 “ mad, and was confined in a chamber four months
 “ at St. Kit’s.

“ When I had recovered my health and senses, I
 “ went Mate with Capt. Williams, who brought me

“ to St. Kit’s in the Sant Employ, a ship belonging
 “ to the African company ; I sailed five months with
 “ him, then I left him, and went to Antigua.

“ While I was at Antigua, I happened at a danc-
 “ ing-bout to get acquainted with a young gentle-
 “ man of the island : he was mightily pleased at my
 “ dancing a Hornpipe, and desired my company
 “ home with him to his father’s house ; I went
 “ thither, and was entertained a fortnight very kindly ;
 “ but one day as I was rambling with the young
 “ man, to visit some of their plantations, I thought
 “ I would try to get some money out of him ; so
 “ as we travelled along, I put my hand into my
 “ pocket, and seemed to be terribly surprized ; he
 “ asked me what was the matter ? I told him I had
 “ lost my purse, and twenty Pistoles. Pish,—says
 “ he, there’s more money in Antigua. Aye, but
 “ says I, I am a stranger here, I am a Creolian from
 “ Meovis. What ! do you belong to the Richard-
 “ sons at Meovis, says he, I know them very well :
 “ I knew the Governor’s name at that time was
 “ Richardson ; so I told him I was his son. You his
 “ son, says he, and want money in Antigua ! no,
 “ no, only draw a bill upon your father, and I’ll
 “ answer for it my father shall help you to the mo-
 “ ney. I was pleased with the project, and it gave
 “ me fresh hopes.

“ When we got home, my companion acquainted
 “ his father that I was Governor Richardson’s son ;
 “ and at the same time told him of my terrible mis-
 “ fortune, and that I had lost my purse and money
 “ since I had been out.

“ The old man, when he heard the Governor was
 “ my father, told me he was sorry I had lost my
 “ money ; but, as he knew the gentleman my father,
 “ whatever I wanted should be at my service. I
 “ told him about a hundred Pistoles would serve me

“ till I should go home, and accordingly I drew a
 “ bill upon my unknown father for the sum. I
 “ staid here, after I had drawn this bill about a
 “ week; then (to carry on the jaka) I told them I
 “ was going to write to my father, to acquaint him
 “ of their civility to me; and I wrote a letter to my
 “ unknown father, and subscribed myself,—his duti-
 “ ful son. This letter I entrusted to the care of a
 “ man who was not to deliver it, nor suffer it to
 “ go according to the direction; and some time after,
 “ I got the mate of a ship to write a letter as from
 “ my unknown father, directed to the old gentleman,
 “ and full of thanks for his civility to his son. This
 “ letter was brought to the old man as from Gover-
 “ nor Richardson of Meovis; he was wonderfully
 “ well pleased with it, and told me he had received
 “ a letter from my father, but he did not deserve
 “ half the compliments and acknowledgements con-
 “ tained in his kind letter, and without any more
 “ ado, if I wanted any more money, or any more
 “ necessaries, I must speak, and I should be welcome.
 “ I thought I must make hay while the sun shone,
 “ so I told him I did not know I should want any
 “ thing else but a few shirts, and some other neces-
 “ saries, and the reason that induced me to supply
 “ myself now, was (I told him) that the things I
 “ wanted were cheaper here than at Meovis. But
 “ to make the gentleman quite easy, I drew another
 “ bill for another hundred Pistoles, and when I had
 “ got my things all ready, I left them bills to pay
 “ themselves,—when they could get the money.—
 “ (God blefs me,—my time is very short,—but I
 “ have no more dread of death, than if I was not to
 “ meet it.—)

“ From thence I went on board a vessel which
 “ came from Guinea, and was bound for Jamaica;
 “ and as soon as I arrived, I took lodgings at one
 “ Mr. William Torkman’s at Port-Royal, where I
 “ had

“ had not been a month, before I shipped myself on
 “ board with Capt. Trevifa, bound for Carthagenā ;
 “ but, before I went from Jamaica, I laid out the
 “ money I brought with me in goods, which I
 “ bought of a Jew merchant, intending to sell them
 “ at Carthagenā. The Jew seeing me able to buy
 “ goods, asked me what voyage I was going to
 “ make ? I told him I was going to Carthagenā,
 “ with Capt. Trevifa. He hearing that, offered me
 “ an hundred pounds worth of his own, and ’tis
 “ usual for the merchants in those places, to entrust
 “ goods with traders for half profit. I accepted of
 “ his goods, and we sailed from Jamaica to Cartha-
 “ genā ; when we arrived there, I made a good
 “ market of my goods, but I took care to return no
 “ more to Jamaica to give the Jew any account of
 “ his merchandize.

“ From Carthagenā, (when I had sold all my
 “ goods) I went passenger to Vera Cruz, in the
 “ Prince William, Capt. Mead, and when he came back
 “ to England, I came with him, and took up my
 “ quarters in the house of Thomas Ballard at Chat-
 “ ham. He happened to have a brother many
 “ years abroad, and he took a fancy in his head
 “ that I was like his brother, and the more he con-
 “ versed with me, the more he was convinced that
 “ it must be so. He asked me if my name was not
 “ really Ballard ? I told him no ; but finding he was
 “ very willing to think me mistaken, and imagining
 “ I might get something by falling in with him, I
 “ humoured him, and consented to be his own
 “ brother. (He had two sisters, who have been
 “ with me here in the Press-Yard since my confine-
 “ ment, and was very sorry for their brother’s mis-
 “ fortunes.) While I was at his house, I always
 “ saw the poor man in a pucker when there was
 “ any difficulty about my being his brother, so I
 “ owned I was, because I thought I might as well

“ live with him at free-cost, as pay for what I
 “ had,—and he kept a very good Publick House,—
 “ so after we had agreed to be brothers, he told me
 “ of two sisters he had at Sittingbourn in Kent, and
 “ he would have me go with him to see them. I
 “ told him I should be very glad to see my sisters,
 “ and I went with him—but when I came there,
 “ they did not know me,—nor I them. But my
 “ brother made them know me,—the lost sheep was
 “ found, and great rejoicing was made,—the cow
 “ and the hay-stack were met, though they never,
 “ (I am sure) saw me before in their lives.

“ After we had been glad to see one another a
 “ whole week, my brother's business called him to
 “ Chatham, but my two sisters were not willing to
 “ part with their new brother so soon.—I was left
 “ there, and one day my sisters and I sitting together,
 “ and talking about family affairs, they told me
 “ my mother loved me dearly, and at her death had
 “ left me 20l. and the mare she used to ride on.
 “ I was glad to hear that, and in some little time I
 “ got the money and the mare into my custody.

“ While I was at my sisters, I took notice of two
 “ young women who used to come to the house;
 “ Ann and Sarah Knolding. By attending to the
 “ conversation that passed between them and my
 “ sisters, I found their friends were dead, and that
 “ Nanny was left guardian over Sarah. I soon got
 “ acquainted with Nanny, and promised her mar-
 “ riage, and she so far approved of my pretensions,
 “ that she entrusted me with all her money, bonds,
 “ writings, and the deeds of her estate; when I
 “ had got all into my custody, I left my sisters,
 “ went to Chatham, and mortgaged the estate for
 “ six years, getting 300l. upon the mortgage. Then
 “ I went immediately to Gravesend, and shipped
 “ myself on board with Capt. Bickler for Venice.

“ At

“ At Venice I took a house and lived there a
 “ twelvemonth; then money growing short, I was
 “ obliged to sell all off, and from thence I went to
 “ Ancona, where I lived fifteen months; at which
 “ time Capt. Benjamin Hartley came thither loaded
 “ with Pilchards. From Ancona he made a voyage
 “ up to Turkey, and returned to Ancona again.
 “ Now he wanted a carpenter on board, and I was
 “ destitute of business, and could stay no longer
 “ ashore, so I (unhappily for me) was obliged to ship
 “ myself on board with him for Turkey.

“ We proceeded on our voyage, and got to Tur-
 “ key in August 1735. There we took in a lading
 “ of corn, and from thence were consigned to Leg-
 “ horn; but the first night we were in our passage
 “ from thence, Coyle the chief mate came to me
 “ upon deck, and asked me whether I would be
 “ concerned with him or not? I told him he must
 “ first let me into the secret, and then I would give
 “ him an answer. He told me 'twas pity to lose
 “ such an opportunity of making ourselves, and that
 “ we might do it with very little trouble. I told him
 “ I would have no hand in it,—but by his long per-
 “ suasions, and the temptation of getting very rich in
 “ a very little time, I consented to—his devilish de-
 “ sign, and for which I must suffer,—but repent-
 “ ance is now too late for me,—it can't recall the
 “ thing.

“ But, according to the scheme we had laid, we
 “ surprized the Captain in his cabin between twelve
 “ and one o'clock at night. He got from us and run
 “ upon deck, and up the fore shrouds. Caleb Larson
 “ and I went up after him, but, when he saw us
 “ pursue him, he run down on the other side of the
 “ shrouds. As he came down Coyle snapped a blun-
 “ derbuss at him, but it missed fire; upon which the
 “ Captain attacked him, got the blunderbuss from
 “ him, and threw it into the sea. Then Coyle and
 “ the

“ the rest of them got hold of him, and tossed him
 “ over the ship-sides. As he fell, he got hold of the
 “ main-tack, as it hung by the main shrouds.

“ Before I could get down, Coyle took up a hen-
 “ trough, and gave him as he hung three or four
 “ blows over the head with it, which only stunned
 “ him a little. When I came down, I unhappily saw
 “ my axe lying in the long-boat, I got it, and gave
 “ him a blow or two on the head, and with those
 “ blows he fell into the water, and was no more
 “ seen.

“ After the Captain was gone, Coyle took upon
 “ himself to be Captain, and I was Mate; we made
 “ directly to the island of Malta, and our ship being
 “ leaky, we agreed to put in there; but the boys not
 “ being willing we should do so, we did not go in, but
 “ agreed to go to Majorca. When we had got as far
 “ as Rape Cona in Barbary, the wind proved very
 “ foul, and we were obliged to bring the ship too,
 “ for several days. The storm continuing, and our
 “ ship growing more leaky, we were obliged to look
 “ out for a harbour. After some consultation we
 “ resolved to make a sail for Foviniano, an island
 “ belonging to the King of Spain. When we arri-
 “ ved there, we went a-shore for water and fresh pro-
 “ visions, but as we came from Turkey, and had no
 “ letters of health, we could not get what we want-
 “ ed, nor could we get away presently with our ship,
 “ the wind blew so hard.

“ We kept watch of nights by turns; Coyle and
 “ I watched with one of the boys; Larson and Da-
 “ vison watched with the other two. In their watch,
 “ they unhappily fell fast asleep, and the boys, find-
 “ ing all quiet, hauled up the boat and got into it;
 “ when they had rowed themselves to shore, they
 “ acquainted the Governor with what had passed
 “ on board.

“ Larson

“ Larson was the first that awaked, he called for
 “ the boys that were in his watch, but, having no
 “ answer, he came down to me in a terrible sur-
 “ prize, and told me all the boys were gone, and
 “ that they had carried away one of our boats. I
 “ started up and ran upon deck, where finding what
 “ he said to be true, I told them it was time for us
 “ to be gone, since they had let the boys escape; so
 “ I ordered them to haul up the long-boat immediate-
 “ ly, and throw masts, sails, and what necessaries we
 “ could get into her. When this was done, we all
 “ took to the boat, intending to make off.

“ The Governor, upon the boys information had
 “ sent down a company of soldiers to take care of
 “ the ship, and prevent our escaping, but it being
 “ very dark, though we were not twenty yards from
 “ the shore where they were all drawn up, yet they
 “ could not see what we were doing; but as soon as
 “ they heard the clapping of our oars, they let fly
 “ all their muskets among us; as Providence would
 “ have it, they wounded none of us, and before
 “ they could load again, we got out of the bay into
 “ the open sea: then we set up our sail, and made
 “ for Tunis in Barbary.

“ Before we arrived at Tunis, we touched at a
 “ small island called Maritimo; here we went ashore,
 “ and staid some little time to refresh ourselves. We
 “ diverted ourselves here with killing rabbits; for
 “ though it is a very small barren rock, yet it abounds
 “ so wonderfully with rabbits, that the ground is
 “ perfectly covered with their dung, and a man may
 “ easily kill a thousand in a day.

“ When we were weary of staying here, we went
 “ to a place about twelve miles from Tunis, where
 “ I was taken and carried before the Governor. He
 “ examined me, and asked me from whence I came?
 “ I told him I was master of a vessel, and was
 “ forced into that place by distress of weather in my
 “ long-

“ long boat, having lost my ship and cargo off the
 “ island of Sardinia. He pitied us on account of
 “ our story, and made very much of us, recommend-
 “ ing us to an Italian house, where we might lodge,
 “ ’till he had sent a letter to the English Consul at
 “ Tunis, to acquaint him that there were some
 “ English-men arrived in distress.

“ When I had been at this place about a fortnight,
 “ I sold the long-boat, and all that belonged to
 “ her, and the money I shared among them; then I
 “ went up to Tunis, and was examined by the English
 “ Consul.

“ I told him the same story I had told the Gover-
 “ nor of the place I came from; upon which he or-
 “ dered me to make a formal protest, as well for
 “ the good of the Merchants who were concerned in
 “ the ship and cargo, as for our own safety.

“ When we had done so, he told me he would serve
 “ me in any thing I should have occasion for; so I
 “ drew a bill upon a man at Leghorn for fifty Chec-
 “ quins, and supplied my companions with money.

“ While we were here, one of our men turned Turk,
 “ and the other Jew; as for Coyle, he got eternally
 “ drunk with the money I gave him, and made such
 “ a beast of himself that he betrayed himself in his
 “ cups, and would certainly have betrayed me like-
 “ wise on the spot, but I happened to hear his con-
 “ versation, and, as God ordered it, there was a ship
 “ in the Bay just going off for Tripolo, on which
 “ I went aboard, and was no sooner got out of Tu-
 “ nis Bay, but Coyle was taken up, and I was hunt-
 “ ed after, but was out of all reach.

“ Coyle was sent from Tunis to Gibraltar, and from
 “ thence to England, where he was tried for this fact
 “ last year, and was convicted and hanged at Execu-
 “ tion Dock, and afterwards in chains.

“ As for my part, I got safe to Tripoly, and
 “ got twenty pounds there, by drawing a bill up-
 “ ON

“ on another man at Leghorn; then I took passage
 “ for the island of Malta, where I lay in quarentine
 “ twenty days; then I went on shore, and got me
 “ some cloaths, and other necessaries.

“ I then departed from Malta in a Maltese galley for
 “ Saragossa, in the island of Sicily, and from thence
 “ I fatally went to Messina, where I was known, by
 “ a gentleman that had lived at Ancona, and re-
 “ membered my shiping myself Captain Hartley’s
 “ Carpenter.

“ He (having heard of the murder) went directly to
 “ the English Consul, and told him who I was, upon
 “ which I was arrested, and kept in goal in Messina
 “ about nine months.

“ During my confinement at Messina, I wrote a pe-
 “ tition to Don Carlos, at Naples, praying his orders
 “ for my release, and setting forth that I was servant
 “ of his father.

“ He sent orders to the Governor of Messina, to
 “ set me at liberty, and to convey me away from
 “ Messina, and out of the hands of the Consul.

“ Which they accordingly did, and I was sent to
 “ Rome. I continued five months there, and then I
 “ came down to Civita Vecchia, thinking, as I had
 “ turned Catholick, I should get some employment in
 “ the Pope’s gallies.

“ While I was at Civita Vecchia, I unluckily fell
 “ into the hands of Capt. Peter Blomet, who in-
 “ vited me on board his ship, with some other
 “ officers.

“ As soon as they were gone, he shewed me a let-
 “ ter, in which I was described, and taxed me with
 “ the murder of Captain Hartley; I denied it, but
 “ it would not avail, he called down hands to his as-
 “ sistance, and secured me in irons; then he sent me
 “ to Leghorn, from thence I was carried to Lisbon,
 “ and put on board the Dursly Galley man of war,
 “ where I was kept three months, and then was put

“ on board the Prince Frederick packet boat, and
 “ brought to Falmouth; from Falmouth I was car-
 “ ried to London, and clapped up in the Marshal-
 “ sea, and from thence was brought to this place, in
 “ order to take my trial, and, being convicted, must
 “ now very speedily suffer death, as a due punishment
 “ for my wicked life.”

Newgate Cells, Jan.

John Richardson.

24, 1737-8.

A Copy of a Letter, wrote by the Prisoner.

Dear Sister,

I AM sorry to find that your love is still so cold to me; but I flattered myself that my long absence might have turned your heart, and have given you some little desire to have seen me; but I find to the contrary, and that you are neither desirous of seeing me, nor willing to relieve me.

Had you acted like a sister, you would have taken some compassion on me under my misfortunes, before I leave you and the world, which must be on Wednesday next; but, instead of meeting with compassion from you, you despise me under my calamities, and was so ungenerous as to send me but one poor shilling out of the 20 l. you received, and which you know belongs to me.

Your ungenerous, and ungrateful spirit, I hope will meet with its due reward. Had I troubled you when I first came to England for any assistance, you might have had room to have put me off with one poor shilling now. I hope your twenty pounds will melt and waste from you, like snow against the sun.

If you have any inclination to see me before I die and leave the world, I should be very glad to see you;
 but

but if you have not, I conclude in my hearty wishes, that you may meet with all the unhappiness that can attend a woman.

Cells in Newgate,
January the 23d,
1737-8.

John Richardson.

He was executed at Execution Dock, on Wednesday, the 25th of January, 1738.

The Trial and Behaviour of GEORGE PRICE, for the Murder of his Wife; together with the Ordinary of Newgate's Account, and PRICE's Defence, which he prepared in Writing to be read at his Trial.

AT the sessions held at the Old Bailey in the month October 1737, *George Price* was indicted, for that he, not having the fear of God before his eyes, &c. on the 10th of October, in and upon *Mary* his wife, did make an assault, and with a certain knife, value 1d. which he held in his right hand, the said *Mary*, in and upon the neck feloniously did strike and cut, giving her in and on the neck a mortal wound of the breadth of five inches, and the depth of two inches, of which mortal wound she instantly died.

In the course of the evidence, it appeared, by the deposition of *Thomas Barber*, that the deceased lodged in his house. That on Monday, October the 10th, she went out in the morning, and returned about 11 o'clock, and told him her husband was come, and she was going to meet him, and to

go abroad with him ; for which purpose she borrowed a hood and cloak of his (Barber's) wife.

Price's wife not returning all night, Mrs. Barber called on Mrs. Lambe, and desired her to enquire of the prisoner's master what was become of the woman.

Some time after Mrs. Lambe came to the deponent, and informed him that she had been at Mr. Coke's, and the prisoner had declared he had not seen his wife ; but that if the hood and cloak was not sent home again, he would pay for them.

Some short time after this the deponent was mentioning this affair to a young man, who came to his house, and the young man informed him, that the prisoner and his wife had set out of town in a chaise, from the Woolpack, a public house in Monkwell-street. That on Tuesday the 11th of October, about two or three o'clock in the afternoon, a man brought to the deponent's shop, a bundle and a letter : on the messenger's being asked from whence he came, he answered, that the bundle and letter came by the post, and went away.

On opening the bundle, this deponent found the hood and cloak, and the letter. The deponent suspecting some wickedness, compared the hand-writing with some of the prisoners which he had left behind him, and found a great similitude in the writing. There was no post mark on the bundle.

Among the letters of the prisoner's found in the house, was one, directed to the deceased with favin in it : this added to the suspicions of the deponent, as there were directions in the letter for poisoning the prisoners children.

Before this letter was read, the court examined Mr. Coke, to prove the hand-writing : Mr. Coke declared the letter, to the best of his knowledge, to be the hand-writing of the prisoner ; and to confirm the court in his opinion, he produced several receipts, which

which agreed with the letter, to the satisfaction of the court.

The letter, produced by Mr. Barber, was read,

“ Mrs. Barber,

“ I have sent your cloak and hood, and if that
 “ person comes, that I used to call my husband,
 “ for the box, let him have it; for I promised, when
 “ he parted with me, to leave it at Mrs. Lambe’s till
 “ he called for it, and was never to see him any
 “ more. When I heard he was coming, I thought it
 “ my prudent way to make off, because I have run
 “ him so much in debt. I am now gone to a relation
 “ in the Wild of Kent. Take what other things
 “ there are left, I mean to pay you and Mrs. Lambe;
 “ if there should not be enough, what is left unpaid,
 “ I will send as soon as God sends me any thing:
 “ but I was ashamed to stay when I found it was
 “ known that I was not his wife.

“ From yours,

“ *Mary Chambers.*”

The letter was directed to Mrs. Barber, a Grinder, near Cripplegate.

Mr. Barber, in proceeding with his evidence, informed the court, that Chambers was the deceased’s maiden name, and that it was the same letter he received with the hood and cloak on Tuesday the 11th of October. That, when the prisoner was examined before the Lord Mayor, he heard him own, that he took her out in a chaise from a house near Cripplegate, and that he delivered her to a man at the Monument. After the deponent had received the above letter, he went to Mrs. Lambes and there met with the prisoner.

The deponent told him he was afraid he had murdered his wife; the prisoner declared his innocence; but on the deponent’s mentioning his suspicion that

that the design of the letter was to impose on mankind, and to make him appear an innocent man, and that it was the prisoner's own hand-writing, he burst into a flood of tears, and desired the deponent to be cautious what he asserted, for that his master would be afraid to trust him to shave him again, if he was suspected of such a thing.

Mr. Barber then charged him with having taken his wife out in a chaise from a house at Cripplegate; but he denied it, and said he was that night at the play-house, but did not mention which of them. Mr. Barber again taxed him in the presence of his fellow servant, upon which he said he would go home to his master, who well understood the law, and he should clear him. He went home to his master, but absconded that very night.

The deponent hearing of a woman being found murdered at Hounslow, immediately went there, and found her to be Mary Price, the wife of the prisoner. The body was laid in the Stock-house at Isleworth.

He was very positive as to the identity of the person, she having received a wound upon her right leg by a pitch-fork, when she was a girl, the scar of which was plainly to be perceived.

The deponent further observed, that when the prisoner was before the Lord Mayor, and being asked how he came by the chaise again, as he came home with it that night, answered, That he left his wife and the chaise with another man at the Monument, who drove away with her, and that he found it again at night at the same place, a boy having brought it thither.

Mrs. Barber deposed to the same purport as her husband, with these additions; that when the deceased borrowed the hood and cloak, she had also an apron, which apron was found in Mr. Coke's house after

after the prisoner had absconded : and that when the deceased went out, she told the deponent, that she was going to meet her husband, who was come that morning out of Kent by the hoy. That she sent to the master of the hoy, and found that the deceased had been there, and met him.

The prisoner stiffly denied his having any knowledge of Mr. Barber, or his wife, nor did he ever see them till they had charged him with the murder.

The court then called for one Jonas Harris, who kept the Woolpack in Monkwell-street, as before-mentioned ; and Mr. Harris deposed, that the deceased came into his house and called for a pint of beer ; he having a little knowledge of her, they entered into conversation.

She informed him that her husband was that morning come from Canterbury, and that she was waiting for him : she said that her husband had provided a place for her at Wandsworth, and that they were to go together in a chaise.

When the prisoner came to the door, he had no chaise with him, nor would he enter the house, but called his wife to him, and soon left her. As soon as he was gone, she told Mr. Harris, that her husband had hired a chaise, but that the horse was at the Farrier's shoeing ; that the chaise would soon be at the end of the street, and that she was to come to it. Soon after which Mr. Harris saw the prisoner with the chaise at the end of Hart-street, near Cripplegate, and his wife went to him. That on the report of a woman's being murdered, he went to view the body, and was positive it was Price's wife, by a particular mark on her arm.

One Jane Hart proved the lending him a chaise, and that on her recommendation, he had a horse from one Mr. Milling ; and that about twelve o'clock that night the prisoner brought home the horse

horse and chaise, and desired to lie in her house; but on being told the beds were full, he said he would go home to his master's house.

A corresponding evidence with Mr. and Mrs. Barber was one Jane Proffer, a servant to Mr. Coke, who further declared, that the deceased, after having been at the Hoy, returned to her master's house, and said her husband was come home, and that he had appointed to meet her somewhere by Woodstreet, to carry her to a place he had provided for her.

The deponent asked her if she was not afraid to meet him, as she knew he had attempted to poison her? Yes, said the deceased, I will meet him, I neither love him nor fear him. The deponent desired her to let her hear from her the next morning, or she should suspect her to be murdered.

Between twelve and one that night the prisoner came to Mr. Coke's house, and the deponent asked him if he had not seen his wife. No, says he, as God is my judge, I have not seen her since I parted with her at my uncle's: I have had two children by her, but have parted with her.

The deponent suspecting some mischief had happened, went to the master of the Hoy with Mr. Coke's brother's man, and they were informed that the deceased had been there to enquire for the prisoner.

When the deponent had declared these things at home, they went to Mrs. Lambe's, and found the prisoner there. He swore he had not seen his wife. They then told him that they had been to the hoy, and asked him where he had been from that time, to twelve, or one o'clock: he said he had been to a play.

The deponent and prisoner went away together, and as they were passing along, the prisoner said he would

would make her amends for the trouble she had taken in search after the deceased.

The deponent confirmed the finding of the apron, and proved the hand-writing of Mrs. Barber's letter to be the prisoner's, by comparing it with one she had received from the prisoner about a week after he had absconded.

Mrs. Lamb declared, that the deceased had been at a town called Sea Salter, and when she came home, she visited her, the deponent, and told her, that her husband was a murdering rogue, and had a design upon her; that he had sent her physic to take, and it proved to be savin.

The letter to Proffer was as follows.

“ My dear Fellow Servant,

“ I find how the villainy has been contrived that
 “ sent me away, but hope God will provide for me.
 “ She met me at Bear-Key, and I was surprized to
 “ see her, having parted with her before. “ So,”
 “ says she, “ how do you do?” my heart came in
 “ my mouth, and I could make her no answer.
 “ Well, says she, if you turn me off to seek my for-
 “ tune, you will tell me good news? My resolu-
 “ tion is, says I, to have no more to say to you. Has
 “ the young man had his shirts? Yes, said she. Have
 “ you got a service in town, or do you go to your
 “ aunt's? says I. I am to have a nurse child from
 “ Putney, says she, and there is a young man, who
 “ knows you very well, will help me to the child,
 “ but I want money to pay for a horse and chaise
 “ to carry me thither, and this is the last time I'll
 “ trouble you, says she. I being overjoyed at that,
 “ I would hire one for her; she said, if I would
 “ give her the money, she would hire one herself.
 “ I thought I should be cheated of the money, so
 “ I told her we must stay till to-morrow, for I must
 “ go home with my master's things. It will be too

“ boy leading the horse and chaise, who told me
 “ he had six-pence for bringing them from St.
 “ George’s Church, in Southwark, by a man who
 “ looked like a sailor; but it was not like the
 “ man that went out with her, for he was like a
 “ carpenter. The boy told me, the man came with
 “ him to the foot of the bridge, then left him, tell-
 “ ing him, he would meet somebody to take the
 “ horse from him. I laid down my dram upon
 “ a table, as God is my judge I never tasted it, and
 “ you say she got it. She gave me the strictest
 “ charge to say, if I chanced to meet any body that
 “ knew her, that I had not seen her. I did so, but
 “ there is a God in Heaven, who by some means or
 “ other will right my cause. At present, I am fa-
 “ therless, motherless, and friendless. I went to look
 “ for a horse that would carry double, but I could
 “ not find one, so I got a chair and took her to the
 “ bridge foot, where I met this man, whom I never
 “ saw before, and I asked him the reason of his
 “ going that way to Putney? he told me it was to
 “ save the expence of going over Sir Robert’s bridge.
 “ I gave her half a crown at the alehouse in Tower-
 “ street, which I suppose she spent; for before she
 “ went off, she gave me her handkerchief, cap, and
 “ apron, to be washed.”

Thomas Anson, a Surgeon, deposed, that he was
 sent for to view the body of the deceased, by or-
 der of Mr. Higgs the Coroner. That he found a
 large contusion on her neck, and a large cut, which
 entirely separated the tendon of the neck and di-
 vided the jugular vein. That her nose was like-
 wise slit, and she had a slight wound over her eye-
 brow. That the last mentioned wounds were cu-
 rable, but the others in the neck were mortal.

One Thomas Scot deposed, that on the 10th of
 October about a quarter after six in the evening,

as he was going over Hounslow-heath, from work, he heard a woman's voice; that he laid himself on the ground, imagining he could hear the better. That he distinctly heard a woman say, "O Lord! my dear! my dear! I will never trust you any more if these are your favours." That the next day the woman was found murdered, about two or three hundred yards from the place where he heard the voice.

Francis Heath deposed, that he belonged to Mr. Fleetwood, master of Drury-Lane Play-house, and produced the house account-book, which proved that on the 10th of October there was no play acted at the Theatre.

The prisoner had prepared his defence in writing, but when called upon thought it improper to produce it. However, his defence was to the same purport; therefore I have here set down the whole of his defence from his own hand-writing.

"My Lord,

"I declare that I am innocent of all that is laid
 "to my charge here in court, and so far from ever
 "hurting my wife, much less making away with
 "her, such as murdering her, or knowing of her
 "being murdered in any shape, I will take my
 "oath, that I know nothing to the contrary but
 "that she may be living to this day, no more than
 "what your lordships and the gentlemen of the
 "jury has an opportunity of hearing from gentle-
 "men, who upon their oaths declare that they see
 "her after she had been murdered in a barbarous
 "manner; but it is plain, my lord, that it is a
 "scene of villainy that has been laid out against us
 "both, but where it springs from I know not; but,
 "I hope, and doubt not but by that time your
 "lordship, and the gentlemen of the jury has heard
 "me

“ me declare the manner of its being acted, but
 “ that you will think me innocent, as I really am.
 “ God forbid but what I should, for I loved my
 “ wife as I did my own soul, and she merited all
 “ my love, had it been more than what it really
 “ was, for she was a modest, virtuous, sober, good-
 “ natured woman; if she was not so frugal in the
 “ management of the little we had to begin the
 “ world with, that tended to our misfortune only,
 “ and there was nobody else could bear a part; that
 “ I bore with patience, and to confirm which, my
 “ lord, if there is that person in court, or that can
 “ be fetched in, or that can say, George you have
 “ used your wife ill, or you have abused her in
 “ any respect, or not done for her to the utmost of
 “ my power, nay, more than was in my power, for
 “ I was forced to trouble my friends to compleat
 “ my tenderness to her; if those things can be laid
 “ to my charge, then let your lordship and the
 “ whole court blame me for my actions; until then
 “ I hope your lordship will put charitable construc-
 “ tions, together with the gentlemen of the jury,
 “ upon the folly that I have been guilty of, which
 “ was, that of leaving my master’s service as I did;
 “ but even that, I was not without my reasons, and
 “ such as I doubt not but will move your lordships
 “ compassion, together with the whole court, to pity
 “ my circumstances, and instead of thinking me
 “ that villain that I have been represented to the
 “ world in the public News-Papers, as I doubt not
 “ but your lordship, upon enquiring into my cha-
 “ racter, will find me to be a more tender-hearted
 “ person than he that should be guilty of such
 “ barbarity. Justice I am not afraid of, my lord,
 “ or I had never come without being forced to
 “ look your lordship and the gentlemen of the jury
 “ in the face. Guilt is a stranger to me, therefore
 “ I stand without concern upon my trial, only for
 “ the

“ the loss of my poor wife. My lord, I have no
 “ friends to make intercession for me in court, only
 “ God for my counsellor, and innocence for my
 “ defence; for here I expect no more favour than
 “ what justice gives me a title to, and that I don’t
 “ despair of, having no remorse of conscience. If
 “ I was sure, my lord, that my death would add to
 “ my wife’s happiness, I would willingly sacrifice my
 “ life for her. I think, my lord, that there is several
 “ persons in court, my lord, who were both eye and
 “ ear witnesses of my tender usage, that has reason
 “ to think that what I say is truth, if your lordship
 “ pleases to hear them speak.

“ This bold defence I made,

“ My life being sweet;

“ But fortune did in court,

“ With justice meet.

“ *George Price.*”

He was asked, after his conviction, if he had any
 hand in the death of his children? His answer was,
 “ As God Almighty is to be my judge, I know no-
 “ thing but that they died a natural death; my
 “ wife sent me word they were restless and could
 “ not sleep of nights, and I own I sent them some
 “ liquid Laudanum, if she gave them too much I
 “ cannot help that.”

A Reverend Clergyman having seen the letters
 which were found in his wife’s lodging, and hear-
 ing he continued solemnly protesting his innocence
 in this respect, out of a compassionate regard to
 his condition, he paid him a visit, and advised him
 to an ingenuous confession for his heinous crimes,
 and in particular for being a mover in the death of
 his children. He again affirmed his innocence in
 that respect, and denied his having any knowledge
 how they came by their end. But when the Reve-
 rend Clergyman let him know his letters to his wife
 were

were in custody, which were too flagrant a proof of his wickedness, he fell in a passion, and, after he had thrown out some angry expressions, he grew sullen, and could not be persuaded to speak, or give any answers to the questions which were asked him. Thus we may plainly see what regard is to be paid to the most solemn asseverations of wretches hardened in guilt, and habituated in a constant course of wickedness; and that is too often seen, they are more concerned for appearing innocent in the eyes of the world, which they are about to leave, than they are for their eternal interest and everlasting welfare.

The Jury brought in the prisoner Guilty, Death.

The Ordinary of Newgate's Account.

George Price was born at Hay in Brecknockshire, of reputable parents, where his father now lives; but his mother has been dead about sixteen years. He was not put to any trade, but served a gentleman in Brecknock Town in the quality of a foot-boy: this was the first person he ever lived with as a servant, and the extraordinary liberties he was here allowed, filled peoples heads with odd conjectures concerning him. He continued in this service about seven years, and his behaviour was all the time more like that of a master than a servant.

At the end of this term he left Brecknock Town, and came to London; for some time he lived as a servant with an Apothecary in Clement's-Lane, Lombard street; from thence he went into Lady Page's service, and after he had been in London about a year and a half, he returned to Brecknock Town, and continued some little time with his former mistress; then he set out again for London, and at parting she made him a present of a very handsome watch.

He

He had not been long in town, before he got into the service of one Mr. Brown, who then lived near Golden-Square. Mr. Brown having frequent occasions to go to Hampstead, his man Price generally went with him, and at this place began his acquaintance with his deceased wife, (Mary Chambers) who lived at a public-house, where he fell in love with her, and after a fortnight's courtship, he married her at Hampstead; and when the ceremony was over, he carried her in a coach to the White Hart in Highgate, and there they lay the first night.

The next day he returned to Hampstead with her, and took lodgings; here he left her, and returned to his master Brown's service, where he continued some little time, then left him, and while he was out of place he took his wife down in a very grand manner, to see his friends at Hay in Brecknockshire, telling them she was a Captain's daughter, and that he had great expectations from her friends, who were people of figure and fortune.

After some little stay at Hay, they both set out for London, and from thence she went to her lodging at Hampstead, but he got into Mr. Coke's service in New Bond-street, and continued very fond of his wife, visiting her as often as he had opportunity. While she lived at Hampstead, and he at Mr. Coke's, she lay in with two children, which are since dead; and 'tis thought were poisoned.

About this time, by going with his master into Kent, he got intimately acquainted with one Mrs. S——w, and became passionately in love with her: she gave him encouragement to pursue his addresses to her, but his wife and children were dreadful obstacles in the way to his happiness: then it was that he began to meditate the dire villainies he has since been guilty of; and had they not been brought to light,

light, he would have been shortly married to Mrs. S——w. This was the temptation to the murder of his wife, in whose punishment the justice of Divine Providence is very visible; for as she consented to her wretched husband's sollicitations, and to oblige him, had not only murdered two infants about a year and quarter old, in full life, but had likewise destroyed another, then unborn; so Providence suffered her husband, the adviser of her crimes, to be the instrument of its vengeance upon her, and she was permitted to fall by his hands who urged her to her unnatural crimes; nor was he suffered to rest after he had committed his part, and concluded the tragedy; but the hell in his bosom obliged him to discover himself, and surrender himself up into the hands of justice. But to go on with our account.

He having resolved to remove his wife infallibly out of the way, that she might be no bar to his fresh pursuit, an opportunity offered unexpectedly, which he resolved to make use of. His master having on account of a hurt he received by a fall from his horse, left him at Canterbury, to come up by the Hoy when he should be able; his wife happened to meet him at the Hoy the morning he arrived: he, thinking this a very proper opportunity to execute his barbarous design upon her, told her, as soon as he saw her, that he had got a nursery-maid's place for her at Wandsworth or Putney, and she must go home and get a clean cap and apron, and must go with him that day to see the place. She went to her lodgings to dress herself, and in the way home she called at his master's, and told the servants that her husband was arrived, and acquainted them with what had passed between him and her at their interview. His fellow-servants advised her not to trust herself with him; but she told them

she was not afraid of him, that he was in a good-humour, and had given her his bread and cheese, which she then shewed them.

Accordingly having borrowed a cap and apron, and other things of her landlady, she went to the place (the Woolpack in Monkwell street) where she was to wait for his coming to the end of the street; as soon as she saw him at the end of the street with the chaise she went to him, and he drove her away; as they went along, she desired him to stop for a half-pennyworth of snuff, but he told her she should never have any more.

When he got her to Hounslow-Heath, on the first Heath next Hounslow, he stopt the chaise, and having got every thing in readiness (as he said) he threw the lash of the whip over her head; in the hurry he drew it over her chin (the marks of which remained after she was dead) but loosening the whip, notwithstanding her struggling, and the resistance she made, he got it about her neck, and before he had drawn it tight, she cried out, "My dear! my dear! for God's sake—if this is your love I will never trust you more!" But he soon put it out of her power to make any noise, by drawing the ends of the lash with both his hands.

While she was in the agonies of death, he relented, and loosened the whip; but before she recovered herself, it came into his mind, that as he had begun, he must go through the business, lest the attempt should provoke her to discover not only this fact, but the affair of the children; upon which he fell to his devilish work again, and twisted the whip so violently round her neck, that he broke the handle in two pieces.

'Twas about ten o'clock when she was quite dead, and then he drew her out of the chaise, and stripped off her shoes, stockings, &c. When she was stark naked, he drew her to the place where the
two

two men hung in chains, and there he gave her that large wound which the surgeon gave an account of on the trial; he likewise gave her several cuts over the eye-brows, and slit her nose that she might not be known, and that it might be imagined she was robbed and murdered by thieves.

Her cloaths he bundled up and brought to London, and to prevent any discovery by them, he cut them into small pieces, and dropt them bit by bit about the streets; but she having told him what things she had borrowed of Mrs. Barber, her landlady, he imagined he should be required to make satisfaction for them, if they were not returned, therefore he contrived to send home the hood and cloak, as the most valuable things, as Mr. Barber and his wife had informed the court in their evidence against him, and this proved a step towards the discovery of this horrid fact. He was asked (after his condemnation) by a relation of his, whether his mind was not full of horror as he drove home in the dark, after he had thus murdered his wife and left her behind him? he said, no, it was not, for he was born to do it and could not help it, his heart being very hardened, both before and after the fact.

After he had returned the horse and chaise to the owner, he went home to his master's house, and was let in by his master's brother, between twelve and one o'clock; the reason he gave for his coming home so late, was, that the Hoy was but just arrived; and the next day the enquiry that was made after his wife, both in the house and by other people, so terrified him that he ran away towards the evening, and went directly to Portsmouth, where he took up his quarters at an Ale-house, and went by the name of Thomas Willis, intending to take shipping, and get out of the kingdom: but one night, while he was drinking a pint of beer in a ground-room by

himself, he heard the crier proclaiming the Advertisement in the street, (which had been sent down to the Sea-Port Towns) forbidding all captains of ships, and owners of vessels, taking him on board, for that he was under a violent suspicion of being a murderer. He was in the utmost confusion and horror of mind. But, recollecting himself as well as he could, considered he must not stay in a Publick-House, nor yet dared he to venture out in the street, for being a very remarkable person he concluded he must be discovered.

In the agony of his soul he observed a back-window in the room, which looked into the Sea; this window he opened and fell from thence into the water, making shift sometimes to swim, sometimes to wade, till he came to a landing-place without the city, where he came ashore.

In this condition he wandered all night and the next day, thinking to get into Oxfordshire, and towards the next evening he came to a farmer's house lonely situated, and enquired at the house, if they wanted a servant? The farmer was not at home, but his wife told him, she thought he did not look like a country servant, or one that was fit for her husband's business. He told her, he had lived well, but was now reduced, and should be glad to do any thing in an honest way to get bread. She told him she could not say any thing to it, he might stay if he thought proper till her husband came in, and then he would have his answer from him.

When the farmer came home and heard what he had to say, he looked earnestly at him, (which put the wretch into a panic) and told him he wanted a second plowman, but he was sure he would not do for him, he looked (he said) as if he wanted to be hid for debt or something else. He owned he was under a cloud of misfortunes, and
would

would gladly serve him. The Farmer told him, no, he did not greatly like him, but as it was night, he might stay and lie with his servants 'till next morning. He was glad to have a house over his head, though but for one night, and thankfully accepted the offer; but when the servants (who lay in an out-house) went to bed, they were afraid of him, and told him if he lay at their farm that night, he should lie in a barn by himself in the straw; which he was accordingly obliged to do.

From this place he got to Oxford, and enquiring for a service, the person that keeps the house, known by the sign of the Anchor at Folly-bridge, (Mr. Hooper) did what he could to get him a place. He offered his service to a gentleman (a physician) there, but the Doctor insisted upon a character from his last master. Mr. Hooper asked what was the reason he could not obtain a character from none of the places where he lived? he made many excuses, telling him some were dead, others he knew not where to find, and his last master was a foreigner, who was broke, and run away.

Mr. Hooper himself recommended him to the Doctor, and he was in hopes of getting into his service, but while this affair was depending, he happened to see an advertisement in the news paper, which affrightened him again, and made him resolve to quit Oxford; which he did very suddenly, and made the best of his way to Bredardine in Herefordshire, where he lay one night, then crossed the river Wye, and went to his brother, who was an apprentice to a shoemaker, at Winforton, about four miles from his father's house.

Here he staid but a very little while, and desired him to go with him to his father's at Hay, a market town in Brecknockshire.

His brother got leave to accompany him to his father's: when they came to the house, the brother
went

went in first, and burst out into tears, for George had told him as they came along, what a fact he had committed, and that he was forced to fly from one place to another, to avoid falling into the hands of his pursuers.

The poor old father having seen the advertisement in the papers, immediately apprehended something extraordinary had happened, and the first words he said, were "Lord! have you seen George?" "I hope he's not in town!" "Yes, says his brother, "he's just at the door, but he's afraid you might have some of the neighbours with you." There being none but their own family in the house, he was fetched in, and the minute he saw his father, he fell down on his knees, and with a flood of tears, begged his blessing. "Ah George!" replied the father, "I wish God may bless you, and that what I have heard concerning you may not be true:" "No, no," said he "it is not—it is not—pray let me have a private room—make no words, I have done no harm, let me have a room to myself."

As soon as he was put into a room, he pulled out half a crown, and desired his brother John to get him a lancet with that money. John asked him what he intended to do with it, and persuaded him not to add sin to sin; telling him, he had done enough already, and that he would not be accessory to his farther guilt. "Let me have but a lancet," he replied, "and I will put an end to all;" he was now satisfied, he said, and desired only to see his friends, and now would make them all easy, for he would die with them. His father and brother persuaded him from his bloody purpose, and kept him hid five days. Then it began to be rumoured about the town that George was harboured in the house, and the people were confirmed in their notion, by seeing smoke come from a chimney, where there never used to be a fire before.

The

The rumours prevailing, he began to think himself not safe, even in his father's house, and among his relations. His brother John persuaded him to go on board a ship from some sea-port, and begone; but, it being windy weather, he was afraid to venture at sea.

At last he determined to get to Gloucester, which place he reached undiscovered, and staid a fortnight at an inn; during which time, every body took notice of his labouring under some disorder of mind; the hostler asked him what was the occasion of it? he told him and every one else, that he was in love with a young woman who was just married to another man, and his pretence went down pretty well.

At the end of the fortnight, he found that Mrs. M——n, with whom he had lived at Brecknock, had two sons at school at Gloucester; the lads having seen him, they made themselves known to him, and, in a letter to their mother, they informed her that their man George was at Gloucester; she immediately wrote back to them, to have nothing to say to him, for he was a murderer. The boys whispered this about, 'till it came to the hostler, that this was the man who murdered his wife on Hounslow-Heath. The hostler, as soon as he heard it, told him, if he did not make the best of his way from thence, he would certainly be taken. "I will not detect you," says he, "but I advise you to be gone immediately."

The unhappy wretch now thought it vain to think of refuge any where, he was tired of flying from place to place, nor had he any reason to believe he should be safer any where else, than he had been in the many places he had attempted to hide himself in; and being under strong persuasion that his crime was legible in his countenance, that the hand of Divine Justice was pursuing him, and that it would be in vain to resist it any farther, therefore he came
from

om this place to London, and surrendered himself at his master's house, into the hands of justice, as the only means of putting an end to his constant terrifying apprehensions.

The above prisoner died in his cell, a few days before the time appointed for his execution.

The Trial of WILLIAM NEWINGTON, for Forgery.

AT the sessions held at the Old Bailey in the month of August, 1738, *William Newington*, of London, gentleman, was indicted for falsely making, and forging, and causing to be made and forged, in the name of Thomas Hill, a paper writing, purporting in itself, an order for the payment of one hundred and twenty pounds; which order is contained in the words and abbreviations following, viz.

“ Sir Fra. Child and Comp.

“ Pray pay to Sir Rowland Hill, Bart. or order
“ the sum of one hundred and twenty pounds, and
“ place it to the account of

“ Sir,

“ To
“ Sir Fra. Child, and
“ Comp. Temple-bar.”

“ your humble servant,
“ Thomas Hill.

With an intent to defraud Sir Francis Child, Samuel Child, John Morfe, and Barnaby Bakewell of the said sum, June 27, 1738.

He

He was also charged by the same indictment with assisting in making and forging the said order, June the 27th.

The council for the prosecution very learnedly observed to the jury the nature of the offence, and explained to them the indictment against the prisoner, by informing them, that he was charged, first, with making and forging the bill; secondly, with uttering and publishing it, knowing it to be forged and counterfeited; and thirdly, with assisting in the making and forging of it. That though the prisoner was charged with three offences, yet if he was found guilty on either of them, it would be equally fatal to him, as it was by a late act of Parliament made punishable by death. He expatiated much on the evil tendency of forgery, and the wisdom of the legislature, to pass an act so beneficial, for preserving the property of his Majesty's good subjects, and the concern he was under to see a man so young in years, brought to the bar for so heinous a crime, &c.

The council for the prosecution called one John Holloway, a porter, who being sworn, deposed, that the prisoner sent him, on the 27th of June, with a note, from Child's Coffee-house in St. Paul's Church yard.

That he took the same note out of a pocket-book, and made an indorsement on the back of it, and then ordered him, the deponent, to carry it to Sir Francis Child's, and to receive 120l.

That when he returned with the money, he should be paid three-pence for the portage.

That he carried it and delivered it according to the directions of the prisoner; but the gentleman to whom he delivered the note, instead of paying him the money, shewed the paper to some others in the shop, and then told him he might go, and that he believed the note was not good.

The deponent requested the favour of the gentleman to return him the note again, and to send somebody to the Coffee-house, as the gentleman that sent him waited for an answer.

That the Banker's clerk did not send any body with him, but told him again he might go, which he did, and went to the Coffee-house, and the prisoner was gone, and had left word that he was gone to the Faculty-Office, in Doctors Commons.

That he went thither immediately, and enquired for one Cæsar, (that being the name indorsed on the note) but heard nothing of him.

About two or three hours after this enquiry, Holloway's father told him, that a gentleman wanted him at the Horn and Feathers in Carter-Lane. He went thither and found the prisoner. He told the prisoner that the note was stopped. "Very well," says he, "stop here till I go and put on my shoes and I will go with you." The porter waited near three hours, but saw nothing more of the prisoner.

The note being produced, the porter was asked, whether that was the same note? to which he answered in the affirmative, as he saw the prisoner indorse it Julius Cæsar, Doctors Commons, which plainly satisfied him it was the same.

One Mr. Burbeck declared it to be the same note, and indorsement, which was brought to Sir Francis Child's by Holloway; and that while they were going for the money, before they suspected the cheat, that the porter was about making an addition to the indorsement by writing his own name, but on the suspicion being mentioned he only had wrote, John Hol——.

Mr. Peter Mixer being called upon as an evidence, deposed, that he never saw the prisoner till the 27th of June, then last, between eleven and twelve o'clock

o'clock at noon, when he came into Child's Coffee-house, and wanting a porter, this deponent called Holloway. The prisoner was very inquisitive of Mr. Mixer whether he knew him, and on being answered yes, he called for pen, ink and paper, and wrote something which he delivered to the porter, after having asked him his name and number of his ticket.

When the porter was gone, the prisoner asked Mixer what time the Faculty Office would be shut up? this deponent looked at the dial and saw it wanted twenty minutes of twelve. On which the prisoner got up and said, "If the porter comes back before me, tell him I will be here presently," but did not return.

The porter soon returned, and Mr. Mixer delivered the message as desired; and about two o'clock, Sir Francis's man came down with the note: on which he directed him to the porter, and heard no more of it till Wednesday morning, when he was informed that the man was taken up, and saw the note.

The prisoner was taken the same evening (Wednesday) at the Fountain Alehouse in Cheapside, between ten and eleven, and Holloway was present. When he was committed to the Compter, Holloway asked him, how he could send him, with such a note? he said, he believed the Devil was in him, and that he had nothing to do but make friends with Mr. Thomas Hill, and he had friends who would make it up at any rate.

Mr. Leaver, who was the cause of his being so soon found out, and taken into custody, being called on by the court, said, that he had done business for Mr. Thomas Hill, while the prisoner was his (Leaver's) clerk. That being acquainted with his hand-writing, and also Mr. Hill's, imagined them to be all of the prisoner's writing, and likewise the

indorsement ; and that he had compared it with some of the prisoner's in his custody at home.

The prisoner owned that he gave the note to the porter, but that he found it on Ludgate-Hill in a pocket-book, after ten o'clock. That he put it in his pocket, and carried it into St. Paul's Church-yard before he looked at it. He took all occasions to inspect the papers, and see if any reward would be offered for it ; but not finding it advertised, sent it by the porter.

Mr. Stoodley, Mr. Hunt, Mr. Hilder, Mr. Gosling, Mr. Warnet, Mr. Godman, Mr. Vaughan, Mr. Graves, and Mr. Leaver, gave him a very good character, and particularly Mr. Leaver, who had intrusted him with nine thousand pounds, and he faithfully discharged his trust.

The jury found the prisoner guilty, Death.

In the account given by the Ordinary, he says,
 “ William Newington was born at, or near Chichester, in Suffex, where his mother (a poor widow) now lives. He was very well brought up, and had all the education his parents circumstances would afford him. When he was fit for business, he was put clerk to Mr. Cave of Chichester, with whom he lived about six years. Then he left Mr. Cave and came to London ; where he had not been long, before he was employed by Stoodley, an eminent and worthy Attorney at law, in Nicholas-Lane, Lombard-Street, as a hackney writer. In this business, he continued about two years and a half ; but being naturally of a gay temper, and inclined to company, Mr. Stoodley, upon some dissatisfaction on account of Newington's behaviour, discharged him.

“ That after this he served Mr. Gabriel Leaver, an eminent Scrivener in Friday-Street, as a clerk, and lived with him between two and three years ;
 and

“ and during his continuance there, his honesty was
 “ never called in question. He left this service
 “ about a twelvemonth before his conviction, since
 “ which he has been in no settled business; how-
 “ ever, he always appeared well dressed, and kept
 “ much company; and if this unhappy affair had
 “ not happened, he was to have been married in
 “ a month or two to a young gentlewoman of a very
 “ handsome fortune. ’Tis imagined that under these
 “ circumstances he might be in some necessity for
 “ money to support his gaiety, and carry on his de-
 “ sign. This laid him under a temptation, by this
 “ bold attempt to remove all his difficulties; and
 “ for this purpose, he owned, he drew this note on
 “ Sir Francis Child, in the name of Thomas Hill,
 “ who he knew kept cash with him; but the hurry
 “ and confusion of mind he was in, even while he
 “ was writing the note, occasioned his forgetting to
 “ date it, which was one cause of its being more nar-
 “ rowly inspected, and discovered to be counter-
 “ feit.”

“ His defence upon his trial was very trifling
 “ and insignificant, and rather confirmed, than re-
 “ moved the circumstances of guilt he appeared un-
 “ der at the bar; of which he himself seemed sen-
 “ sible, and therefore relied more upon the character
 “ given him in court, by the gentlemen of reputation
 “ who appeared for that purpose, than on any thing
 “ he could say in his own behalf.

“ When he was brought to the bar to receive sen-
 “ tence, he read the following lines from a paper
 “ he had in his hat, and which were taken down in
 “ court.

“ May it please your Lordship,
 “ This my most melancholy case, was occasioned
 “ by the alone inconsiderate rashness of my unex-
 “ periened years: the intent of fraud is without
 “ doubt

“doubt strongly and most plainly proved against me.
 “But I assure your Lordship, I neither wanted,
 “nor abounded; and in my life, I never had any
 “thoughts tending to wilful injustice, till a few mi-
 “nutes before the immediate execution of this rash
 “deed. I hope your Lordship has some regard for
 “the gentlemen who have so generously appeared
 “in my behalf; and as this is the first fact, though
 “of so deep a dye, my youth, and past conduct
 “may, I hope, in some measure, move your Lord-
 “ship’s pity, compassion, and generous assistance.

“After sentence he was confined to a cell; and
 “till the dead warrant came down, he had no be-
 “lief that he should die; but seemed pretty con-
 “fident that the intercession of his acquaintance
 “would prove effectual to saving his life; nor was
 “he without hope even after he knew he was ap-
 “pointed to die.

“A gentleman discovered to him, that he was one
 “of this unhappy number, on the evening of the
 “day the report was made. He received the me-
 “lancholy news with some emotion, and seemed at first
 “to be much shocked: but recollecting and composing
 “himself, he said,—God’s will be done!—and burst-
 “ing into tears, he bewailed the concern his mother
 “must feel, when she should hear his doom; and
 “mourned that she who had been so tender of him,
 “should live to see him made a spectacle to the world,
 “by such a shameful death; and that he should be
 “the wicked occasion of bringing her grey hairs with
 “sorrow to the grave.

“When she received the dreadful tidings of her
 “son’s wretched circumstances, she set out from
 “Chichester with a heart overwhelmed with sor-
 “row: and when she arrived in London, it was a
 “week before the load of grief she was under
 “would

“ would suffer her to see her unhappy condemned
 “ child. On Saturday, the 8th instant, was their
 “ first interview: and she, upon sight of her son in
 “ that miserable condition, with difficulty was pre-
 “ vented from swooning; while the son stood a
 “ mournful spectator of his mother’s distress: when
 “ she had recovered herself a little, she fell on his
 “ neck—he dropt down on his knees, and threw
 “ his arms round his aged mother’s neck, imploring
 “ her blessing, and forgiveness of his folly, in bring-
 “ ing himself and her to disgrace. The tears trick-
 “ led down the cheeks of those who were accustom-
 “ ed to see such moving scenes of distress, and death.
 “ The evening before his execution she took her
 “ last leave of him, under all the distress that a
 “ tender parent must feel for a beloved and only
 “ child, under such direful circumstances.”

He was executed at Tyburn, on Friday the 26th of August, 1738.

The Trial of RICHARD TURPIN, the noted Highwayman; with a particular Account of many of his Exploits.

AT the assizes held at York-Castle on the 22d,
 of March, 1739, before Sir William Chapple,
 Knight, one of the Judges of the Court of King’s-
 Bench, *Richard Turpin* was, on two indictments, ar-
 raigned for horse-stealing, and on full evidence, to
 the satisfaction of the court was convicted: but
 before we enter on the trial, it will be necessary to
 inform

inform our readers who this famous Turpin was, and how he came into that county.

Richard Turpin was the son of John Turpin, of Hampstead in Essex, who, to give him some education, put him to a writing school, and after being there some time, bound him apprentice to a Butcher in White-chapel, where he served his time. He was from his youth an irregular disorderly fellow.

As soon as he had served out his time, he married a young woman, whose name was Palmer, and set up his trade in Essex; where, through his irregularities, he soon was necessitated to rob the neighbours of their cattle, sheep, &c. to maintain himself and family.

The first time he was detected was as follows: He had stole a couple of oxen from one Mr. Giles, of Plaistow, in Essex; had conveyed them to his own house, and cut them up for sale. Two of Mr. Giles's servants having some suspicion of him, partly by seeing the slaughtered oxen, and partly by information, made an enquiry where he had sold the hides, and soon found he generally disposed of them at Waltham Abbey; where they had an opportunity of seeing the hides of the beasts.

Turpin having some scent that he was about to be apprehended, left these men in the fore-room, jumped out of window and escaped, leaving his wife to sell the carcases.

His wife having furnished him with some money, he went in search of some smugglers, then lurking about the hundreds in Essex, and joined them, and had tolerable success for some time, but at last lost all he had acquired.

Not chusing to run any more such hazards, he went in search of other adventures; and soon meeting with a gang of deer-stealers, who finding him to be a desperate fellow and fit for their purpose, accepted him as an accomplice. On

On Turpin's joining this gang, they robbed at Epping Forest, and adjoining parks, by which means they got a great deal of money.

Here it was that Turpin got acquainted with Gregory, Fielder, Rose, and Wheeler (the three first of whom were hanged at Tyburn, and Wheeler was admitted an evidence against them) which were called the Essex gang.

They followed deer-stealing only, for some time, but not finding the money come in so quick as they wished for, and being narrowly watched by the park-keepers, they, by Turpin's direction, resolved to go round the country at nights, and when they could find a house that had any thing valuable in it, one was to knock at the door, which being opened, the rest should rush in and plunder it, not only of plate, &c. but household goods, if they should like it.—They soon became a terror to the whole county of Essex.

The first person attacked in the last mentioned manner by them, was one Mr. Strype, an old man that kept a chandler's shop at Watford; from him they took only the money he had by him; but Turpin informed his companions, that he knew an old woman at Laughton, who he was certain had seven or eight hundred pounds by her. The plan was acknowledged to be good. Away they went; when they came to the door, Wheeler knocked, and Turpin and the rest of the gang rushed in. The first thing they did was to blind the old lady and her maid. Then Turpin examined the old lady about her money, and she declared she had none, being very loth to part with it. Some of the gang were for believing her, but Turpin said, "You old bitch, "if you won't tell us, we will set your arse on the "grate:" She imagined it to be more threats than intention, suffered herself to be so served, and endured

it so long till the anguish she was in forced her to discover, and they got upwards of 400 l.

They then held a consultation who should be the next, and agreed on a Farmer, near Ripple-side, where the people not coming to the door immediately on the knock, they broke it. Then, according to the old custom, they tied the old man, the old woman, the servant maid, and the farmer's son-in-law. They then ransacked the house, and robbed the old Farmer of about 700 l. Turpin finding the booty so considerable, cried out, "Ay! this will do, if it " would always be so," their share being eighty pounds a man.

The success the gang met with made them resolve *nem. con.* to make those people suffer that had attempted to detect them. It was then agreed to attack the house of Mason, the Keeper of Epping Forest. The time was fixed when the house was to be attacked: but Turpin having received a great deal of money for his share, could not refrain going to London to spend part of it; and, getting drunk, forgot the appointed time for putting their design in execution: however, the rest were resolved not to be balked, and Fielder and Rose taking the command on them, they set out for Mason's, after having bound themselves by an oath, not to leave one whole piece of goods in the house. Accordingly they went, broke open the door, beat poor Mason in a cruel manner, and killed him under the dresser. An old man sitting by the fire side, who declared he knew nothing of them, got off untouched. Mason's daughter ran out of the house naked, and hid herself in the hog-stie. After ransacking the lower part of the house, and doing much mischief, they proceeded up-stairs, and broke every thing in their way: at last spying a punch-bowl, they broke that, and out dropped one hundred and twenty guineas, which they took and then made off.

Turpin,

Turpin, Fielder, Walker, and three others, came to the door of Mr. Saunders, a wealthy Farmer, at Charlton in Kent, on the 11th of January, 1735, about seven or eight o'clock in the evening, and knocking at the door, enquired if Mr. Saunders was at home; being answered, yes, they all rushed in, went to the parlour, where Mr. Saunders, his wife, and some friends were at cards; they desired them not to be frightened, for that they would not hurt their persons, if they sat still and made no disturbance. The first thing they laid hold of was a silver snuff-box, which was on the table before them; and having secured the rest of the company, obliged Mr. Saunders to go about the house with them, and open his closets, boxes, and escrutores, from whence they took upwards of 100*l.* in money and all the plate in the house, &c.

While these things were transacting, the servant maid ran up stairs, barred the door, and called out thieves, to alarm the neighbourhood; but one of the gang broke open the door, brought her down stairs, and after having bound and secured the whole family, robbed the house of divers things of value. In searching the house they found some bottles of wine, a bottle of brandy and some mince-pies. They all sat down and drank a bottle of wine, eat a mince-pie, and obliged the company to drink each of them a glass of brandy. Mrs. Saunders fainting away with the fright, they got her a glass of water, put some drops in it, and were very careful to recover her. After having staid about two hours in the house, they packed up their booty, and marched off; first threatening them, that if they stirred within two hours, or advertized the marks on the plate, that they would return and murder them. This robbery was concerted at the George at Woolwich; and after they had effected it, they

crossed the water, and brought the goods to an empty house in Radcliffe Highway, where they divided the plunder.

Turpin, Walker, Fielder, and two others, made an appointment, on the 18th of the same month, to rob Mr. Sheldon's house, near Croydon in Surrey, and for that purpose met at the Half-moon Tavern, Croydon, at six, and about seven went to Mr. Sheldon's. Walker having some knowledge of the house, undertook to conduct the whole. When they all had entered the yard, they perceived a light in the stable, where going to it, they found the coachman dressing the horses. They immediately bound him, and in going out of the stable, met with Mr. Sheldon in the yard, whom they seized, and obliged him to shew them the way into the house, and took from him eleven guineas, jewels, plate, and other things of value, to a considerable amount: but, out of their great generosity, returned Mr. Sheldon two guineas of the money, asked pardon for what they had done, and bid him a very good night.

Turpin, Walker, Fielder, Rose and Wheeler set off about two o'clock in the afternoon, of the 4th of February, from the Black Horse in the Broad-way, Westminster; near which place, some of the gang lodged, with a design to rob Mr. Lawrence at Edgware, near Stanmore in Middlesex; they all met at the Nine-Pin and Bowl, at Edgware, about five o'clock. While they were there, Mr. Wood, who kept the house, had an opportunity of making a particular remark of their persons, by which he knew them when they were taken at King-street, Bloomsbury. A little after their arrival, they went to the Queen's-Head at Stanmore, and about seven, they all set off for Mr. Lawrence's, about a mile from thence; Mr. Lawrence had just been paying off some workmen, who were discharged and gone from

from the house. They all alighted at the outer gate; Fielder went before and met with a boy putting up of sheep; the rest followed, seized the boy, threatened to shoot him, and presented a pistol, and that if he spoke a word they would kill him. They took off the boy's garters, and tied his hands, and told him he must go to the door with them, and that if he did as they directed him, he should not be hurt. They told him, that when they knocked, he was to answer, and bid them open the door, and he should have money. The poor boy, when he was brought to the door, was so terrified that he could not speak; whereupon Gregory knocked, and Mr. Lawrence's man servant, imagining it to be some of the neighbours, opened the door, upon which they all rushed in with pistols in their hands, saying, "D—n your blood, how long have you lived here?" They seized Mr. Lawrence and man, and threw a cloth over their faces; then led the boy tied into a room, and made him sit down by the fire, and examined him what fire arms were in the house, and on being told an old gun, they broke it in pieces; then bound Mr. Lawrence and man, and made them sit down with the boy. Turpin cut down Mr. Lawrence's breeches, and took from him a guinea, a johannes, fifteen shillings in silver, and his keys. They not being satisfied with such a trifling sum, forced Mr. Lawrence up stairs, when coming to a closet, (though they had taken the key from him before, yet) they broke open the door, and took thereout two guineas, ten shillings, a silver cup, thirteen silver spoons, two gold rings, and all they could find; and opened some bottles of elder wine, and made the servants drink twice of it.

One Dorothy Street, a maid servant, being in another part of the house, churning, and by the uncommon noise she heard, suspected there were rogues in the house, and to prevent her being found

found out, she blew out the candle; but, in the course of the search, she was found. They tied her hands and brought her to the place where the other servants were, and then took all the linen in the house of all sorts. They imagining more money was in the house, threatened to cut Mr. Lawrence's throat, and Rose put a knife to it, to make him confess. One of them took a chopping-bill, and threatened to cut off his leg: then they broke his head with their pistols, and dragged him about by the hair of the head. Another of them took a kettle of water off the fire and threw it on him, but it luckily happened not to be warm. They all swore they would rip him up, and burn him alive, if he did not discover where his money was. Gregory took the maid up into a garret, threw her on a bed, and swore he would shoot her if she offered to cry out, and lay with her by force: in further search, they found in a box belonging to Mr. Lawrence's son, who was not at home, 20 l. and all his linen. When they left the house, they swore they would rob Mr. Lawrence's other son's house, and return in half an hour, and if any of them at their return were set at liberty, they would kill them; so locked them all in the parlor, took the key of the door and threw it into the garden. Some of these goods were afterwards found in Duck-Lane, and others in Thieving-Lane, where Rose and Walker were taken.

This bold and daring way of robbing the neighbourhood, induced his Majesty to promise a pardon to any one of the criminals who had been concerned in entering the house of Mr. Lawrence, &c. and, as an encouragement, a reward of 50 l. for the apprehension of any of them, to be paid on the conviction.

This advertisement in the gazette made no impression on the hearts of these fellows, who flushed with

with success, had no notion of being taken : for, on the 7th of February, Turpin, Fielder, Rose, Walker, Bush, and Gregory, meeting at the White Bear Inn in Drury-Lane, agreed to rob one Mr. Francis, a Farmer, near Mary-le-bone, that same evening ; and accordingly went to his house, where, finding a servant in the cow-house, they soon tied him fast, and threatened to shoot him if he made the least noise. They led him into the stable, where another of Mr. Francis's men was quickly served in the same manner : just as they had finished with him, Mr. Francis, who had been abroad came in ; they put their pistols to his breast, and swore if he made the least resistance or disturbance, he was a dead man : then leading him to the stable, bound him with the other two, and left them to the care of Turpin and Bush, who stood over them with loaded pistols, whilst the other five robbed the house. On their getting into the house, they tied Mrs. Francis her daughter, and the maid servant, and cruelly beat them for being affrighted. Gregory was set as a watch over them, while the other four rifled the house. In it they found, besides other things, a silver tankard, a gold watch, chain and seal, a silver picture of Charles the first, washed with gold, a gold ring set with diamonds, a gold ring set with stone, and four diamonds, two gold rings with posies, a piece of gold with a hole in it, thirty-seven guineas, and ten pounds in silver, which they took away with them, as also shirts, stockings, and divers other sorts of goods. They spent about an hour and half in rifling the house, while Gregory, at one place, and Turpin and Bush at another, stood centry. When all the plunder was packed up, they, as usual, threatened to murder any of them that made the least noise, and then got off.

The whole country was now in arms, as no man's property was safe. One Mr. Thompson, one of
of

of the King's Park-keepers, having got a promise from the Duke of Newcastle's Office for payment of one hundred pounds for any person that apprehended any of them; which coming to the ears of the gang, they were more shy: however, intelligence was brought to some of the keepers and others, that they were all regaling themselves at an alehouse, in an alley, at Westminster; they pursued them thither, and bursting open the door, found Turpin, Fielder, Rose, and Wheeler, and two women. Turpin made his escape out of a window, but the rest were taken. Wheeler was admitted an evidence, and Fielder and Rose were hanged in chains.

Turpin having lost all his companions made a firm resolution, to have no accomplices for the future; so he set off for Cambridge, as he was not known in that country.

In his way thither he met a man genteely dressed and well mounted. He thought this a favourable opportunity of filling his pockets, and accordingly bade him stand, and deliver his money. Who should this be but a noted highwayman, one King. Turpin not liking so much talk, as the other entered into, swore he would blow his brains out if he did not deliver his money immediately: On which King fell a laughing, and said, "What! dog, eat
"dog!—come, come, brother Turpin, if you don't
"know me, I know you, and should be glad of your
"company." On mutual assurances, and faithful promises of fidelity, that nothing but death should ever part them, they entered into partnership and robbed together for near three years.

Their persons and names being well known by every person in that country, and as no house would entertain them, they formed a design of making a cave, and at last fixed on a place between King's-

Cak

Oak-Road, and Loughton-Road. They made a place large enough to receive them and their horses in a place enclosed with brambles, and thorn bushes, and artfully contrived it, so that they could see every person that travelled the road, but they were hid from the eye of the world. So many were robbed about these parts, that the very pedlars carried arms with them. While this cave was their retreat, Turpin's wife supplied them with victuals, and often staid there all night.

They went to Bungay in Suffolk, and having seen two young women receive fourteen pounds for corn, Turpin swore he would rob them. King attempted to dissuade him from it, saying they were pretty girls and he would not be concerned: but Turpin was resolved to do it, and did, though against King's consent, which occasioned a dispute between them.

When they were returned to their cave, they robbed one Mr. Bradele of London, who was taking an airing with his children in his chariot. King attacked him, but Mr. Bradele being a gentleman of spirit, was offering to make resistance, seeing only one; but King called to Turpin by the name of Jack, and ordered him to hold the horse's heads. The gentleman readily parted with his money, but refused giving up his watch, till the child in a fright desired her father to deliver it. Mr. Bradele had an old mourning ring on his finger, which King insisted on having, though he was told it was not worth eighteen-pence; but Mr. Bradele prized it much: however, King would have it, and had; but returned it again immediately, saying, they were more of gentlemen, than to deprive him of any thing he valued so much. Mr. Bradele then asked him for the watch, as he set a great value on it, and that he would purchase it; "What say ye, No. 24. VOL. III. Q " Jack,

“ Jack, says King; here seems to be a good honest
 “ fellow; shall we let him have the watch? Do as
 “ you will, says Turpin: why then, says King, you
 “ must pay six guineas for it, we never sell for more,
 “ if it be worth six and thirty.” Mr. Bradele then
 promised not to discover them, and said he would
 leave the money at the Dial in Birchin-Lane. Says
 Turpin, “ Ay, but King, insist on no questions
 “ asked.”

Soon after this Turpin shot a servant of Mr. Thompson in the following manner. Many people induced by the reward offered for the apprehension of him, were resolved to take him by some means or other. Among the number, Mr. Thompson's servant was one; and he set out with a Higgler with that intent. They came near him, and Turpin not having the least suspicion of them took them for poachers, and told them there were no hares near that thicket. “ No,” says the fellow, “ but I have
 “ got a Turpin,” and presenting his piece to him, commanded him to surrender; Turpin stood talking with him, and by degrees retreating to his cave, took up a carbine, and shot him dead, and the Higgler precipitately made off.

The account soon spreading round the neighbourhood, Turpin thought it high time to decamp, and go further into the country in search of King, and sent a letter to his wife to meet him at a public-house at Hertford, who went with two of Mr. H——s's servants: after she had waited for him about half an hour, he came, and asked for her by a fictitious name concerted between them, and found she was there: he passed through the kitchen to her, and unluckily met with a butcher to whom he owed five pounds. The butcher taking him aside, said, “ Come, Dick, I know you have money now,
 “ if you will pay me it will be of great service.” Says Turpin, my wife is in the next room, she has
 got

got money, and you shall be paid directly. The butcher dropt a hint to two or three of his acquaintances then present, that it was Turpin, and that after he had received his five pounds, they should take him: but Turpin, not chusing to trust himself with any of them, made through a window, without calling on his wife, took horse and made the best of his way off.

He then went in search of King, who he found in company with one Potter, a man that had lately joined them. They all agreed to set off as soon as it was dark for London, and coming over the Forest, his horse began to tire within 300 yards of the Green Man. One Mr. Major, the owner of the famous race-horse, Whitestockings, riding by, Turpin resolved to rob him; he took away his whip, and thinking Mr. Major's a better horse than his, made him dismount, and exchange; after having changed saddles, he rode off for London. When Mr. Major got to the Green Man he acquainted Mr. Boyes of it, who said, "I dare swear 'tis Turpin has done it, or one of his crew; and I'll endeavour to get intelligence of your horse; this they have left you is stolen, and I would have you advertise it." Mr. Major did so, and the horse was proved to be stolen from Plaistow-Marshes, and the saddle he had kept was stolen from one Arrowsmith.

This robbery was committed on a Saturday night, and Mr. Boyes received intelligence of the Monday morning, that such a horse as Mr. Major had lost was left at the Red-Lyon in White-chappel; he went there and found it to be true; and he resolved to wait till somebody came to fetch it: about eleven o'clock that night, King's brother came for the horse, on which they seized him directly, and took him into the house. He said he bought it, and could bring proof of it: but Mr. Boyes examining the whip, found the button half broke off,

and the name Major on it, which seemed a confirmation that they were right: they charged a constable with him, but he seemed frightened, and they suspecting the horse was for some one else, told him if he would divulge the truth he should be released. He then said that there was a lusty man, in a white duffil coat waiting for it in Red-Lyon-Street. Mr. Boyes immediately went out, and seeing him, knew it to be King; and coming round upon him attacked him. King drew a pistol, and clapping it to Mr. Boyes's breast, snapped it, but it flashed in the pan: he then struggled to get out his other, but it had twisted in his pocket and he could not. Turpin, who was near by waiting for King, rode up, and hearing a skirmish, called to King. Says King, "Dick, shoot him, or we are taken by G—d:" and Turpin instantaneously fired his pistol, missed Mr. Boyes, and shot King, who cried out "Dick, you have killed me:" Turpin hearing this rode off as hard as the horse could lay legs to the ground. King being shot fell down, but lived a week afterwards. He was often taxing Turpin for a coward, saying to Mr. Boyes, that if he had a mind to take him, he knew he might be then found at a noted house by Hackney-Marsh, but advised him to be cautious how he went to work, Turpin having three brace of pistols about him and a carbine slung. On enquiry, it was found that Turpin actually did go directly to the house mentioned by King, and made use of the following expression to the man: "What shall I do? where shall I go? d—n that Dick Boyes, I will be the death of him, for I have lost the best fellow-man I ever had in my life; I shot poor King in endeavouring to kill that dog."

Turpin kept about the Forest for some time till he was harrassed almost to death; for he had lost his safe retreat ever since he shot Mr. Thompson's servant.

When

When his cave was examined they found two shirts, two pair of stockings, part of a bottle of wine and some ham: so that being drove from hence, he was obliged to sculk about the woods, and was once very near being taken by a huntsman belonging to Mr. Ives, who went in search of him with Blood-hounds: Turpin perceiving them, got into a tree; the hounds, passing underneath it, put him in a great fright, but escaping the danger, he, to prevent any more risques, fixed a resolution of going into Yorkshire.

He went first to Long-Sutton in Lincolnshire, where he resided some time, and having stolen many horses in that neighbourhood, was at last apprehended for that crime and sheep-stealing, but as a constable was conducting him to a Justice of Peace he escaped from him, and made the best of his way to Brough, near Machet-Cave in Yorkshire; from thence he went to North-Cave, and from thence to Welton.

He frequently used to go into Lincolnshire under a pretence of seeing his friends; but always brought back with him three or four horses, which he sold or exchanged for others in Yorkshire.

While Turpin lived in Lincolnshire and Yorkshire, he took upon himself the name of Palmer, which was his wife's maiden-name.

He was frequently out a hunting and shooting: on his return from shooting in the beginning of October 1738, seeing one of his landlord's cocks in the street he wantonly shot at it, and killed it; which one Hall a neighbour of his taking notice of, said, "You have done wrong in shooting your landlord's cock." Palmer replied, "If he would only stay while he charged his piece he would shoot him too."—On which Hall acquainted his landlord with the whole that was done and said. The landlord with Hall immediately went to Justice Crowley and

and obtained a warrant for apprehending Palmer; the next day he was taken into custody and carried before the Bench of Justices then sitting at their Quarter Sessions at Beverley, and examined, who demanded securities for his good-behaviour; but he refusing to find any, they committed him to Bridewell.

The justices having received information that Palmer frequently went into Lincolnshire, and that on his return he had plenty of money, and several horses, which he either sold or exchanged in Yorkshire; therefore they suspected him to be an highwayman and horse-stealer: the justices went to Palmer (Turpin) the next day and demanded of him who he was, where he had lived, or what was his employment? To which he answered, "That about
" two years ago he had lived at Long-Sutton in Lin-
" colnshire, and was by trade a butcher; that his
" father then lived at Long-Sutton, and his sister
" kept his father's house there; but he having con-
" tracted a great many debts, for sheep that proved
" rotten, so that he was not able to pay them, he
" was therefore obliged to abscond, and come to live
" in Yorkshire."

This confession of Turpin's not being to the satisfaction of the justices, they thought it proper to examine into the truth of it, and accordingly ordered Mr. Appleton, clerk of the peace, to write a letter to Long-Sutton and there to relate the whole affair: this letter was sent by a special messenger, who gave it to Mr. Delamere a justice of the peace, who lived at the place. The answer returned by Mr. Delamere was as follows.

"That the said John Palmer had lived there
" about three quarters of a year, and was accused
" before him of sheep-stealing; whereupon he issued
" out his warrant against him, who was thereupon
" apprehended, but made his escape from the con-
" stables;

“ stables ; and soon after his escape, Mr. Delamere
 “ had several informations lodged before him against
 “ the said Palmer for horse-stealing : and that Palmer’s
 “ father did not live at Long-Sutton, neither did
 “ he know where he lived, therefore desired Palmer
 “ might be secured, and he would make further
 “ enquiry about the horse so stolen, and bind over
 “ some persons to prosecute at the next assizes.”

On the receipt of this letter, Mr. Appleton immediately wrote to Mr. Crowley, who came the next morning to Beverley, and understanding what a villain Palmer was, he did not think it safe to keep him any longer in the house of correction ; therefore he was again applied to for securities, but he not being able to find any, the justice committed him to York Castle, where he was sent to the 16th of October 1738, hand-cuffed and guarded by John Milner, and George Smith.

When Palmer had been there about a month, two persons from Lincolnshire came and claimed a mare and foal, which Palmer had sold to Captain Dawson, and also the horse which Palmer rode on when he came to Beverley, he having stolen it off Hichington-Fen in Lincolnshire.

After he had been about four months a prisoner in York Castle, he was discovered to be Turpin the famous Essex robber.

At his trial Mr. James Smith, and Mr. Edward Seward, two people sent down to York by the justices of the County of Essex, were called on to give evidence, and they deposed as follows.

Mr. James Smith being sworn, deposed, that he had known the prisoner at the bar ever since he was a child ; that his name was Richard Turpin, and that he was born at Hampstead in Essex : that he knew his father and all his relations, and that he married one of his (this deponent’s) father’s maid : that it was about five years since he saw him last :
 that

that he taught him to write for about three quarters of a year: that the occasion of his (this deponent's) coming to York assizes was this: happening to be at the Post Office, he saw a letter directed to Turpin's brother-in-law, who, as it was said, would not open the letter and pay postage; and on that account taking particular notice thereof, he thought at first he remembered the superscription, and concluded it to be the hand-writing of the prisoner Turpin; whereupon he carried the letter before a Magistrate, who broke it open; the letter was subscribed John Palmer, and found it sent from York Castle. This deponent knew his hand, and having seen several of Turpin's bills; a letter being produced in court, he was asked whether it was Turpin's letter? he answered, Yes, and that this was the cause of his coming down, and the reason of his taking notice of it was, his seeing the York stamp on the letter. That on his coming to York Castle, on the first view of him he pointed him out from all the rest of the prisoners. And further he knew him when he worked with his father who was a butcher, which trade, he, the son, afterwards set up at Bookers-hill in Essex, left it about six years since, and then kept a public-house: but what became of him afterwards he knew not, only the last time he saw him, which was about five years ago, he sold him (the prisoner) a grey mare; and knew him to be the very Richard Turpin, the son of John Turpin, of the town of Hampstead.

Mr. Saward the other person that came from Essex, being asked by the court what he knew concerning the prisoner, deposed as follows.

I have known the prisoner about twenty-two years, he was born at the Bell, his father kept a public house. I knew him after he was set up, and have bought many a joint of meat of him. I
saw

saw him frequently at Hampstead, and was with him often at his house there, and after he left it he came backwards and forwards. The last time I saw him was about five or six years ago; and I know the prisoner at the bar to be Dick Turpin, the son of John Turpin, who keeps the Bell at Hampstead. When I spoke to him in the Castle I knew him again, and he confessed he knew me, and said to me two or three times, "Let us bung our eyes in drink," and I drank with him.

Turpin denied that he knew Mr. Seward, but seemed to own at last that he had some knowledge of Mr. Smith.

The following is a Copy of a Letter from Richard Turpin, after his Condemnation, to his Father.

York Castle, March

Dear and Honoured Father, 23, 1739.

TH E witnesses I called to my character were William Thomson, Esq. Mr. Whitehead, and Mr. Gill, who not being so kind to appear as I expected, I have the misfortune to acquaint you, that I was convicted the day before yesterday at the assizes; and am to suffer the 7th of April next for horse-stealing: If you have any love remaining for your only dear son, I hope either you or your brother will go to Colonel Watson, or Madam Peck, and if possible prevail on them to intercede for me, that I may get it off for transportation: I have no other hopes left but this, and this is my last petition. From your unfortunate son,

Richard Turpin.

Copy of a Letter from John Turpin, to his Son Richard Turpin, Prisoner in York Castle.

Dear Child,

March 29, 1739.

I Received your letter this instant, with a great deal of grief; according to your request, I have wrote to your brother John, and Madam Peck, to make what intercession can be made to Colonel Watfon in order to obtain transportation for your misfortune; which, had I a hundred pounds I would freely part with it to do you good: in the mean time my prayers for you, and for God's sake give your whole mind to beg of God to pardon your many transgressions, which the thief upon the cross received pardon for at the last hour, though a very great offender. The Lord be your comfort, and receive you into his eternal kingdom. I am your distressed, yet loving father,

Hampstead.

John Turpin.

P. S. All our loves to you, who are in much grief to subscribe ourselves your distressed brother and sister with relations.

Copy of a Letter from John Turpin, Senior, to John Turpin Junior, his Son, being the same referred to in the foregoing.

Hampstead, March
29, 1739.

Dear son,

I Received a letter from your brother Richard the 27th instant, dated the 24th of March, and he is to suffer the 7th of April, which is on Saturday sevensnight at York, on the suspicion of stealing a horse, or else a mare, his evidence not appearing according to promise. And now his last petitions

tions are, that I, or you, would go to Colonel Watſon in order to obtain transportation, though he hath been remiſs in many things, yet let your bowels of compaſſion yearn towards him.—I would have you do as abovementioned, and be as quick as poſſible. We are at preſent in health, but deeply concerned to acquaint you with this.

From your dear Father,

John Turpin.

The following is a Copy of the Letter by which he was diſcovered to be Turpin, and which occaſioned Mr. Smith, the Writing Maſter's going to York.

Dear Brother,

York, Feb. 6th, 1739.

I Am ſorry to acquaint you that I am now under confinement in York Caſtle, for horſe-stealing. If I could procure an evidence from London to give me a character, that would go a great way towards my being acquitted. I have not been long in this country before my being apprehended, ſo that it would paſs off the reader. For Heaven's ſake, dear brother, do not neglect me; you will know what I mean when I ſay, I am yours,

John Palmer.

His behaviour being ſomewhat extraordinary while a priſoner in York Caſtle, it will not we preſume be diſagreeable to our readers to offer them the following:

Whether it was that this hardened wretch had worked himſelf into a perſuaſion, that there was no God, to take cognizance of his actions; that there are no rewards or puniſhments hereafter; or that his conſcience, by a long courſe of vicious practices, was ſo callous and ſtupified, that it was impoſſible for the precepts of religion, and the con-

sideration of a future state, to make any impression upon him; yet certain it is, that Turpin was one of the most notorious offenders this age has produced: and after sentence of death was passed upon him, was as jovial, merry and frolicksome, as if he had been perfectly at liberty, and assured of an hundred years to come; and went off the stage of life with as much intrepidity and unconcern as if he had been taking horse to go a journey.

When Turpin was first committed to York Castle, he lived in as much pleasure as the liberties of the prison would afford; eating, drinking, and carousing with any body that would spend their time with him. Nor did he alter his behaviour after his condemnation: for after it was spread abroad, that he was the famous Turpin, who had rendered himself so notorious for his robberies in the Southern parts of England, an amazing number of people came to see him. However, it was, notwithstanding, much disputed whether this was the real Turpin or not, and a young gentleman who pretended to know him, went one day to see him, and having viewed him attentively, he told the keeper, he would lay him a wager of half a guinea, that this was not Turpin: which Turpin hearing, whispered the keeper in the ear, "Lay him the wager, and I'll go your halves."

He continued his mirthful humour to the last, spending his time in joaking, drinking, and telling stories. He seemed to pay but little regard to the serious remonstrances and admonitions of the Reverend Clergymen who attended him; and whatever remorse he had upon his conscience for his past villainies, he kept it to himself, not expressing the least concern at the melancholly circumstances he was in.

A few days before his execution, he bought himself a new fustian frock and a pair of pumps, in order

order to take his leave of the world in as decent a manner as he possibly could.

His behaviour at the place of execution.

The morning before Turpin's execution he gave three pounds ten shillings amongst five men, who were to follow the cart as mourners, with hat-bands and gloves to several persons more. He also left a gold ring, and two pair of shoes and clogs, to a married woman at Brough, that he was acquainted with; though he at the same time acknowledged he had a wife and child of his own.

He was carried in a cart to the place of execution, on Saturday, April 7, 1739, with John Stead, condemned also for horse-stealing; he behaved himself with amazing assurance, and bowed to the spectators as he passed. It was remarkable, that as he mounted the ladder, his right leg trembled, on which he stamped it down with an air, and with undaunted courage, looking round about him; and after speaking near half an hour to the topsman, threw himself off the ladder, and expired directly.

His corpse was brought back from the gallows about three in the afternoon, and lodged at the Blue-Boar at Castle-gate, till ten the next morning, when it was buried in a neat coffin in St. George's Church-yard, within Fishergate Postern, with this inscription, I. R. 1739, R. T. aged 28. (He confessed to the hangman that he was 33 years of age)—The grave was dug very deep, and the persons whom he appointed his mourners, as above-mentioned, took all possible care to secure the body; notwithstanding which, on Tuesday morning, about three o'clock, some persons were discovered to be moving of the body, which they had taken up, and the mob having got scent where it was carried to, and suspecting it was to be anatomized, went
to

to a garden in which it was to be deposited, and brought away the body through the streets of the city, in a sort of triumph, almost naked, being only laid on a board covered with some straw, and carried on four mens shoulders, and buried in the same grave, having first filled the coffin with flacked lime.

The Trial, Behaviour and Execution of Mrs. ELIZABETH BRANCH, and MARY, her Daughter, for the Murder of JANE BUTTERSWORTH, 1740.

AT the affizes held at Taunton in Somersetshire, March 31, 1740, *Elizabeth Branch* and *Mary*, her daughter, were indicted for the wilful murder of *Jane Butterworth*, a poor parish girl, their servant.

The principal evidence on which they were convicted, was *Ann Somers*, their dairy maid, who deposed, that on the 4th of November, her mistress, *Elizabeth Branch*, sent *Jane Butterworth* to a neighbouring farm to get some barm, or yeast, and staying somewhat longer than she need to, on her return, her old mistress asked what made her stay so long: and the deceased forging a lye to excuse herself, her young mistress struck her violently over the head with her fist, and pinched her ears. Then both prisoners, in a great rage, laid hold of the deceased, and threw her on the ground, and being down, her young mistress kneeled on her neck, and the old woman turned up the deceased's coats, and whipped her with twigs till the blood ran

on the ground; while her young mistress, taking off one of the deceased's shoes, beat her about the breech and hips with it, still keeping her with her knee on the ground. The deceased begged for mercy, and by struggling got away, and ran into the parlour: they followed her with broomsticks, and beat her so about the head and shoulders, driving her from place to place, till the deceased was quite insensible, and not able to stand, but fell down: then the young mistress threw a pail of water upon her to cool her, as she said, and then fetched the salt-box, and rubbed the deceased's breech with salt, which was bloody with whipping: upon which she (the deponent) went out to milk cows. On her return (which was about half an hour) she saw both her mistresses sitting by the fire, and the deceased lying on the floor dead; and observed that the bloody cap, which the deceased had on, before she went to milking, was changed, and a clean one put on, and that the blood had run through that likewise. Upon which she said she believed the girl was dead; whereupon her old mistress called her Welch Bitch. The deceased was then put to bed, and this witness ordered to lie with her; which she was forced to do for fear of being ill used herself; and the next day would not suffer her to go abroad till the girl was buried, which was done in the night. This caused a general muttering among the neighbours; upon which the body was taken up and examined by Mr. Salmon, a Surgeon.

Mr. Salmon deposed, that on examining the body of the deceased, he found her skull was fractured in two places, with other bruises in the head, and a dangerous wound in the regions of the loins: he observed also, that the flesh was beat off from one hand; and that her arms, legs, and thighs were greatly bruised; and that scarce any part of her

her body was free; and in general, the deceased seemed to have been so barbarously used as was enough to have killed the stoutest man; and it was his opinion that those wounds were the occasion of her death.

The prisoners being called upon to make their defence, said, it was a malicious prosecution; that the girl was subject to fits, and in one of those fits fell down and bruised herself, and died of the wounds she then gave herself. But as they brought no witnesses to prove their assertions, the Jury brought them in Guilty, and they received sentence of Death.

While under sentence, they had great hopes of a pardon. They applied to the Judge, who, considering that Mrs. Branch might have some temporal affairs to settle, ordered the execution to be on the third day of May, which was five weeks after the trial. Mrs. Branch seemed little concerned under her misfortunes, but her daughter grieved very much, and desired every body to sue for mercy for her.

The evening before they died, they had a sermon preached to them, which made such an impression upon the mother, that she now began to think seriously of her latter end; and both she and her daughter confessed their sins and received the Sacrament.

The people in general were so vehemently set against them, that when they were brought to their trial, the whole country rose; so that after the sentence was passed, the Sheriff's-Officers were obliged to convey them to Ivelchester, under a strong guard, in the dead of the night, lest the people should seize the prisoners, and tear them to pieces. The same day, the Sheriff seized their estate, forfeited for the use of the crown.

On Saturday the third day of May, between three and four o'clock in the morning, Mrs. Branch and
her

her daughter, attended by the goaler, and about half a dozen persons, walked from Ivelchester to the place of execution; but when they came there, the gallows was cut down; whereupon a carpenter was immediately sent for, who erected another, and they were both executed before six o'clock, to the great disappointment of several thousands of people, who came far and near on purpose to see a public example made of two wretches that so much deserved it.

Before Mrs. Branch was turned off, she addressed the people in the following terms:

“ Good people,

“ You who are masters and mistresses of families,
 “ to you I speak in a more especial manner. Let
 “ me advise you to take care that you never harbour
 “ cruel, base, and mean thoughts of your
 “ servants, as that they are your slaves and drudges,
 “ and that any sort of usage, be it ever so bad, is
 “ good enough for them. These, and such like, were
 “ the thoughts that led me to use my servants as
 “ slaves, vagabonds, and thieves; it was these that
 “ made me spurn at and despise them, and led me
 “ on from one degree of cruelty to another. Keep
 “ your passions in due bounds, let them not get
 “ the mastery over you, lest they bring you to this
 “ ignoble end. I am justly punished for all my
 “ severities; and 'tis true I did strike my maid, but
 “ not with a design to deprive her of her life;
 “ and so far I think my sentence now about to be
 “ executed upon me, is unjust; but the Lord forgive
 “ my prosecutors, and all those who have
 “ maliciously and falsely sworn against me. Another
 “ caution I would give you parents, is, that
 “ you take care to suppress in your children the
 “ first appearances of cruelty and barbarity. No-
 “ thing

“ thing grieves me so much under this dreadful
 “ shock, as that I have, by my example, and by my
 “ command, made my own daughter guilty with me,
 “ of the same follies, cruelties, and barbarities; and
 “ thereby have involved her in the same punishment
 “ and ruin with myself. I declare, I had no design
 “ of killing the deceased, as the Lord is my judge,
 “ and before whom I must shortly appear. I beg
 “ of you to pray for me unto God, that my sins
 “ may be forgiven me, and that I may be received
 “ to mercy.”

The daughter then added: “ Good people, pity
 “ my unhappy case, who young, was trained up in
 “ the paths of cruelty and barbarity; and take warn-
 “ ing by my unhappy end, to avoid the like crimes.
 “ You see I am here cut off in the prime of life,
 “ in the midst of my days. Good people pray for
 “ me.”

They were both turned off; and in all proba-
 bility, the populace would have tore them in pieces,
 had they not been executed so early in the morn-
 ing.

*The Trial of JAMES HALL, for the Murder
 of his Master, Mr. PENNY, of Clement's-
 Inn.*

AT the Sessions held at the Old-Bailey in the
 month of August 1741, *James Hall*, of St.
 Clement Danes, was indicted, for that he, being a
 servant to one John Penny, gentleman, not having
 the fear of God before his eyes, &c. on the 18th
 day of June, on the said John Penny, then and
 there



Wale delin.

Record sculp.

*James Hall Murdering his Master
M^r Penny of Clements Inn.*

there being his master, in the peace, &c. traiterously, feloniously, wilfully, and of his malice afore-thought, did make an assault, and with a certain iron-bar, valued two-pence, which he the said Hall in his right-hand had and held on the hinder part of the head of him the said John Penny, traiterously, feloniously, wilfully, and of his malice afore-thought did strike, giving to him one mortal blow, which broke his skull, of which said mortal blow, he then and there instantly died.

He was a second time indicted for stealing a silver case for instruments covered with shagreen, a lancet with a tortoiseshell handle, a pair of steel scissors, a blade of a knife, a blade of a pen-knife, a silver ear-picker, a pair of tweezers, a pair of steel spurs, a silver pencil, two razors, seven sticks of sealing wax, a pair of gloves, a green silk purse, twelve guineas, and twenty half guineas, the goods and money of John Penny, gentleman, in his dwelling house, June 18.

He was a third time indicted for stealing a silver case for instruments, covered with shagreen, a lancet with a tortoiseshell handle, a pair of silver tweezers, a silver pencil, two razors, seven sticks of sealing-wax, a pair of gloves, a green silk purse, twelve guineas, and twenty half guineas, the goods and money of a person unknown, in the dwelling-house of a person unknown, June 18.

The prisoner pleaded Guilty to each indictment, and received sentence of Death.

The Ordinary in his account, says, that James Hall was 37 years of age, of honest and reputable parents at Wells in Hampshire, who put him to school, where he was taught reading, writing and accounts, sufficient to fit him for any business he might chuse. But James being of a roving temper,

not liking confinement, came to London, and chose to live as a servant to a meal-man.

He married a young woman, who, he said, was not of the best of characters; however, he lived with her many years and had several children by her, all of whom died: after which their quarrels were so frequent that they mutually agreed to part, and a formal separation was executed between them; a few years after this he married another, who visited him in Newgate after sentence was passed upon him, and brought with her a little girl of theirs about two years and half old.

Hall had lived with Mr. Penny of Clement's-Inn seven years when he committed this rash and wicked deed. His master was a single gentleman, and lived in chambers in Clement's-Inn, and had nobody to attend him but Hall, to whom he had been remarkably kind.

As Hall gave a more circumstantial account of this horrid and barbarous murder than the Ordinary, all of his own hand-writing after sentence of death, I shall relate it in his own words.

It would be necessary, however, to shew how Hall came to make this confession.

Some days before his trial came on, he being conscious of his guilt, and labouring under the horror of an awakened conscience, sent for one Mr. Hawkins, of Queenhithe (a very honest man who had taken some pains to bring Hall to a confession) and desired him to come to him on Sunday the 23d of August, which he did, when Hall confessed to him the horrid murder with all its barbarous circumstances, but particularly desired him, that he would not tell it to any person till he saw him again: and accordingly the Tuesday following, August 25th, Mr. Hawkins went to him, when he desired Mr. Hawkins would acquaint the Dean of Litchfield, and Mr. Wooton, nephew of the deceased, with it, which accordingly

Mr.

Mr. Hawkins did, and they all three went, with another gentleman, to Hall in Newgate, when he confirmed what Hawkins had told them by the following account which he reduced into writing.

“ I had a design to murder my master for about
 “ a month or more before I did it; and having
 “ kept pretty much company of late, and spent what
 “ I had, and being in debt I was resolved to stay
 “ no longer; accordingly June 7, being drunk, I
 “ determined to put my design in execution.

“ That night my master came home between eleven
 “ and twelve, and I pulled off his shoes and stock-
 “ ings, and he pulled off his breeches in the dining-
 “ room, and was walking to his bed-side, with his
 “ under stockings on, when I came behind him in
 “ the bed-chamber, (it being just past twelve) and
 “ with a large oak stick, which I had kept under
 “ his bed some time for that purpose, and which I
 “ had bought with a design to murder him with,
 “ and knocked him down at one blow; and I am
 “ very sure he never knew who struck him, or was
 “ sensible of any pain; after this I gave him two
 “ or three blows on the head, and believe he was
 “ quite dead, for he neither sighed or groaned:
 “ this stick I had in my hand eight or ten minutes
 “ before, with a design to murder him, but my heart
 “ always failed me till now.

“ It is impossible to describe the horror and con-
 “ fusion I was in at what I had done, and I would
 “ have given a thousand worlds if I had had them,
 “ that I had not done so cruel an act, and I hated
 “ myself for the barbarity of the action, and yet
 “ the power of the Devil was so great, that he
 “ prompted me to cut his throat, which I had no
 “ occasion to do, for he certainly was dead, or dying,
 “ when I began.

“ In order to do this, I went into the dining-
 “ room, and stripped myself quite naked, that no
 “ blood

“ blood might appear on any of my linen or cloaths,
 “ and then took a little black-handled knife (with
 “ which my master used to cut fruit and cheese)
 “ and cut his throat, from whence issued such a
 “ vast quantity of blood, that it filled almost five
 “ chamber pots, when mingled with a little clear
 “ water, which I did to make it pass through the
 “ sink at the door, the more easily; three of which
 “ pots thus mixed, I flung down the sink, and two
 “ in the coal-hole.

“ Then I tied his black waistcoat which he wore
 “ that day about his neck, which, being lined with
 “ duffel, I thought would the more easily suck in the
 “ blood from his throat. As soon as this was done,
 “ naked as I was, I flung him across my shoulder,
 “ and run with him to the Bog-house, and threw
 “ him in head foremost, about one, or soon after in
 “ the morning, at the large hole where they empty
 “ close-stools.

“ The horror and fear I was in was so great,
 “ that I rather flew than ran, I never felt the ground
 “ under me. As I returned from the Bog-house, my
 “ fears and apprehensions were such, that the Inn
 “ appeared as if all in a flame of fire.

“ When I came back to the chambers, I took my
 “ master's coat, bloody shirt, the stick that I knock-
 “ ed him down with, and some rags I had made
 “ use of in wiping up the blood, and run a second
 “ time naked down to the Bog-house with them, and
 “ threw them into the second seat in the necessary-
 “ house, on the left hand, opposite to where I had
 “ thrown the body down, and where I believe the
 “ relations found them: after this I opened the
 “ writing-desk, escrutore, &c. and took about thirty-
 “ six guineas from out of my master's pocket and
 “ the writing-desk, which I put into my master's
 “ green purse, which I found in his breeches pocket:
 “ I also took several useless things, as wax, franks, &c.
 “ which,

“ which, with the purse, I carried to Mr. Knight’s,
 “ the Taylor, on the 18th; who, upon my commit-
 “ ment to Newgate, delivered them to Colonel de
 “ Veil. My master’s two mourning rings I had
 “ taken from his fingers before I carried his body
 “ out of the chambers, and which Mr. Wooton has
 “ found, where I directed him. I was under such
 “ confusion, whilst searching the chambers, that I
 “ scarce looked over half the drawers, or places,
 “ and scarce knew what I took.

“ After this, I was all the remaining part of
 “ the night washing and rubbing the rooms with
 “ cloths, but found the blood very difficult to get
 “ out, which made me wet them again, and light
 “ the fire in the morning to dry them, and then I
 “ went to fetch Mrs. Laws, the Laundress, to wash
 “ them over again, telling her my master had bled
 “ over night at the nose and smeared them.

“ All the day I went from place to place, but
 “ could find no rest, or be easy, the horrid mur-
 “ der of my master still remaining in my mind:
 “ but though I had done so foul a crime, all my
 “ thoughts were taken up how to conceal it; and
 “ the body being in so secret a place, I thought
 “ it would not be found. Whereupon I went on
 “ Friday morning, June 19, to Mr. Wooton, my
 “ master’s nephew, to enquire after my master,
 “ and to tell him he lay out all night, and that
 “ he went out the day before by water, and said
 “ he would return at night, but never did, and
 “ that I was afraid my master had come to some
 “ harm, though I never told him my master bled at
 “ the nose over night, and blooded the rooms,
 “ as I did the laundress; for he asked me so ma-
 “ ny questions, and was so particular in enquiring
 “ after his uncle, that it gave me great uneasiness,
 “ and terrified me: afterwards I went twice every
 “ day to Mr. Wooton, to know where to go to en-
 “ quire

“quire after my master, &c. though every time I
 “went, I was under great anxiety and disquietude;
 “and in this dismal state I continued, being all the
 “while terribly afraid of lying or even being alone
 “in the chambers.

“On the Sunday after the murder, I was so af-
 “fraid, that I had my wife to lay with me in my
 “master’s bed, and all night long I could not sleep
 “for dread and horror; and, a few nights after,
 “I had her again to lay at chambers with me; and
 “frequently asked Mr. Wooton to send somebody
 “to lay at chambers, for I did not care to be
 “alone.

“On Monday, June 19th, Mr. Wooton took me
 “up, and when before the justice, I stiffly denied
 “it, as I did likewise the next day, even after the
 “body was found, though I was all over in a sweat
 “the instant I heard the body was taken up.

“After I was in Newgate, hearing Mr. Wooton
 “had found blood on the Wainscot, on the pictures,
 “on the boxes, under the bed, and other parts of
 “the room, greatly alarmed me, for I, in my con-
 “fusion, had overlooked it, and never saw it, though
 “I continued so long in the chambers, for I had
 “not resolution to look about the bed-chamber:
 “and likewise hearing Mr. Wooton had, besides
 “the parcel found at the taylor’s, such strong evidence
 “against me, I grew greatly afraid, and thought I
 “should be convicted: on this I readily came into
 “a proposal made to me of an escape, which mis-
 “carrying, and I being detected, threw me into a
 “flood of tears, for then I knew all hopes were
 “lost.

“Soon after, I was put into the cells, and there,
 “being so much alone, I began more seriously to
 “reflect on my unhappy case; and that, by my de-
 “nial of the fact, I might bring an innocent wife
 “into

“ into the wretched place where I was (for she was
 “ then at large on 500l. bail) which might kill her
 “ and my child, though I did not doubt of her ac-
 “ quittal.

“ On these considerations, as well as to ease my
 “ own conscience, I determined to make an ample
 “ confession: which I had frequently a mind to do,
 “ but when just ready to confess, I flew back, and
 “ remained inflexible; but now resolved upon it,
 “ I sent for Mr. Hawkins, formerly my fellow-
 “ servant, to whom I related the whole of this bar-
 “ barous murder, and desired him to acquaint Doc-
 “ tor Penny, the Dean of Litchfield, and Mr.
 “ Wooton with it, which he did, and they and he
 “ came in the Press-yard, to whom I confirmed
 “ what I had confessed to Mr. Hawkins; and ac-
 “ cordingly, as I told them I would, I pleaded guilty
 “ to all the indictments the first day of the ses-
 “ sions.

“ This confession gave great ease to my tortured
 “ soul, and made my mind much quieter.

“ N. B. The above account of the barbarous
 “ murder of my late worthy Master, Mr. Penny,
 “ which I now deliver to Mr. Applebee, is just after
 “ the very manner that I committed that cruel and
 “ most barbarous of facts.—The Lord have mer-
 “ cy on my soul. “ *James Hall.*”

September 12, 1741.

Saturday, 7 o'clock. From my cell in Newgate.

*Copy of a Letter, which James Hall sent to his Bro-
 ther William.*

Loving Brother,

IT is no small addition to my present afflictions,
 to hear of the great concern that you, in par-
 ticular, are under for my misfortunes; I am very

No. XXV. VOL. III.

T

sorry

very sorry that I should be the occasion of giving you so much uneasiness, as also the trouble it must be to the whole family, and others, my friends and acquaintance; but you may satisfy yourself, that none but the ignorant will in the least reflect on you for my misconduct and unhappy fate; I would not have troubled you with this long and melancholy account, but that I naturally imagine it will be more satisfaction to you, to have it from my own hand, than from the common newspapers, which are generally imperfect.

Friday, the 28th of August last, I was called to the bar at the Old Bailey, (being the first day of sessions) when my indictments were read to me, to which I pleaded guilty, in some measure to ease my own conscience, and clear my wife, whose innocence I was well assured of. Notwithstanding which, by some vile woman swearing falsely against her, her life was almost in as great danger as mine, and Justice de Veil would have committed her to Newgate, had she not found friends to give 500l. bail for her appearance at the ensuing sessions.

This cruel treatment, together with the great trouble she was in before on my account (and knowing her own conscience to be quite clear of what was, or possibly could be alledged against her, relating to her being privy to the murder) took such effect on her, that had she been obliged to appear in court, and tried for what she knew nothing of, it was much to be feared, whether it would not have proved the death of her, had not she been cast for her life, which in all probability she would, had it not been in my power to have cleared her, which was more than any mortal living knew, except myself.

Such false witness ought to be deemed guilty of murder, the same as one that murders another by open violence (as you may find it set forth at large

in the 10th Chapter of the Whole Duty of Man.) This single evidence, upon the account of the bloody linen, which she swore she saw my wife bring out of Clement's-Inn, on Thursday the 18th of June last, at four o'clock in the morning, might have been the occasion of taking away two lives, and both innocent, for all she knew at that time, as I said before.

A relation of my master's, who seemed to speak in favour of this woman, by saying there was another woman of my wife's acquaintance in the neighbourhood, one Mrs. B——, who was very much like my wife, and that the poor woman might be mistaken, by taking one for the other, which, according to my apprehension, is doing Mrs. B—— the greatest injustice that possibly can be; for admitting that she was taken for my wife, it must be positively charging her with bringing out the linen. To clear which, beyond all manner of doubt, I have since declared where I myself put the coat and shirt, which have been found accordingly. And now I leave the world to judge, what grounds any one can have to speak the least in vindication of the person who swore against my wife. My being so very particular and punctual in this matter, is not in the least in favour of myself, but I freely own the justice of the sentence. As I have now only a few hours longer to continue in this world, I think it my duty to do all that is in my power to clear the innocent, and take the guilt on myself. So, dear brother, the Lord protect you and yours.

I remain your loving brother,
From my cell in Newgate,

Sept. 11, 1741.

James Hall.

James Hall's *Letter to his Wife, the Night before his Execution.*

My Dear,

Twelve o'clock, Sunday night.

I Am very sorry we could not have the liberty of a little time by ourselves, when you came to take your leave of me; if we had, I should have thought of many more things to have said to you than I did; but then I fear it would have caused more grief at our parting. I am greatly concerned that I am obliged to leave you and my child, and much more in such a manner, as to give the world room to reflect upon you on my account; though none but the ignorant will, but rather pity your misfortunes, as being fully satisfied of your innocence in all respects relating to the crime for which I am in a few hours to suffer.

I now heartily wish, not only for my own sake, but the injured persons, yours, and my child's, that I was as innocent as you are, but freely own I am not, nor possibly can be in this world; yet I humbly hope, and fully trust, through God's great mercy, and the merits of my blessed Saviour Jesus Christ, to be happy in the next.

After I parted with you, I received the holy sacrament comfortably, which Mr. Broughton was so good as to administer to me, who has also several times before taken a great deal of pains to instruct me, and so has some others of his acquaintance, by whose assistance, and my own endeavours, I hope God will pardon all my sins for Christ's sake, and admit me into his heavenly Kingdom.

My dear, some of my latest prayers will be to God to direct and prosper you and my child in all good ways, so long as he pleases to let you live here
on

on earth ; that afterwards he may receive you both to his mercies to all eternity. I hope I shall willingly submit to my fate, and die in peace with all men. This is now all the comfort I can give you in this world, who living was, and dying hope to remain,

Your loving and most affectionate husband,
James Hall.

He was executed at the end of Catherine-Street in the Strand, on Monday, September the 14th 1741.

The Trial of Captain GOODERE, for the Murder of Sir JOHN DINELY GOODERE, Bart. his Brother.

AT the sessions held before the Worshipful the Mayor of the City of Bristol, and Michael Foster, Esq. Recorder, and other of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace, for the said City, March 26, 1741, *Samuel Goodere*, late Commander of his Majesty's ship *Ruby*, was indicted for aiding, assisting, and abetting, the Murder of Sir John Dinely Goodere, Baronet.

At the same time, Matthew Mahony, and Charles White, were seperately indicted for the actual murder of the said Sir John Dinely Goodere, Bart.

Mr. Smith, an Attorney at Law, in College-Green, Bristol, deposed, that the Sunday before this murder was committed, the deceased, by the deponent's invitation, was to dine at his house the Saturday following; of which the prisoner being

ing apprised, came into the neighbourhood, and sent for this deponent, and earnestly interceded with him to admit him into the company of his brother, the Baronet, under the pretence, as the prisoner said, to accomodate and reconcile their differences in an amicable manner.

The prisoner being at College Green Coffee-house, Mr. Smith went to him, and was greatly pleased with the proposals of the prisoner, and the hopes of all disputes between them settled, he without the least hesitation introduced the prisoner into the company of his brother, the deceased; and the prisoner behaved so well, that he and the deceased seemed to be as good friends as ever; and just as the deceased was about to depart, he took leave of the Bart. in the most affectionate manner imaginable. It was then dark and about six o'clock in the evening.

Mr. Roberts, who kept the White Hart on College Green, opposite to Mr. Smith's house, deposed, that the prisoner came to his house early in the morning, the day before the murder was committed, and ordered him to get a dinner ready for six men, who were to dine there that day.

Mahony was not one of the six that dined, but the company talked much about one Mahony; he was a man well known to Roberts, and had been often at his house: the people that dined there were dressed like seamen, and Roberts took them for Captain Goodere's men, and that the Captain had a mind to treat them at his house. They dined in the balcony up one pair of stairs towards the Green, and in the afternoon after dinner was over, Goodere sent word to Roberts to make tea for the six men, which greatly surprized him, it being very uncommon drink for Jack Tars. They all went away of a sudden, and Roberts bid them welcome without going out of doors.

Charles

Charles Bryant being called upon by the court, deposed, that he was one of the six men hired by Captain Goodere, to seize the deceased and forcibly to run him aboard the Ruby Man of War, then lying in King-Road. They met by the prisoner's directions, at the White Hart on College Green, where a handsome dinner was provided. They were placed in the balcony to receive a signal, and obey the word of command without giving the least suspicion to the people of the house. About six o'clock in the evening the signal was given, and they left the White Hart, and overtook the deceased just before he came to College Green Coffee-house, where Bryant and five others, seized him at the word of command of the prisoner. They then rushed on the deceased, dragged him along towards the Rope-walk, where was a gang of twelve more of them, who were ready to assist according to the prisoner's instructions. The deceased was hurried towards the Hot-wells, where a boat was waiting purposely to receive him.

The prisoner was with them all the while, directing, aiding and assisting all the time, and when the deceased cried out "Murder! murder! I am Sir John Dinely Goodere;" the prisoner stopped the deceased's mouth with his cloak, so that the people not knowing his name, only asked, what was the matter? the answer the prisoner, and the ruffians gave, was, that he (the deceased) was a thief and a murderer, and had made his escape from the ship, and that they were going to take him aboard to secure him, in order for his trial; the prisoner still stopping the deceased's mouth, to prevent his crying out.

When the deceased got into the boat he had a little more liberty than before, and he made use of it to speak to the prisoner to this effect. "Brother, "I know you have an intention to murder me, I
" beg

“ beg that if you are resolved to do it, that you
 “ would do it here, and not give yourself the trouble
 “ of taking me down to your ship.” To which
 the prisoner replied, “ No, brother, I am going to
 “ prevent your rotting upon land ; but however, I
 “ would have you make your peace with God this
 “ night ;” and so without more ado, the prisoner
 hurried the deceased aboard the ship.

When the deceased was put on board the Ruby, he cried out loudly for help, and made a great noise ; but the prisoner took the precaution to tell the crew, “ That they need not mind his noise, “ because he was mad ; and that he had brought “ him on board on purpose to prevent his making “ away with himself.” They then conveyed him to the Purser’s cabin, and all of them, except Mahony and White, were ordered a-shore, with directions to conceal themselves and keep out of the way of enquiry.

Bryant further deposed, that he and five more were hired by the prisoner at a guinea a head to bring the deceased on board ; that neither of them belonged to the Ruby, but to the Vernon Schooner.

Mr. Berry, the first lieutenant of the prisoner’s ship, deposed, that being on deck he saw the deceased brought on board late in the evening on the 23d of January last. The deceased was immediately carried into the Purser’s cabin, and there kept till five o’clock in the morning. That the prisoner Goodere, White, and Mahony were with the deceased. That he saw the prisoners and deceased thro’ a crevice in a cabin adjoining to the Purser’s cabin. That the deponent and the cooper of the ship, and his wife were together, and by means of the crevice saw the whole transaction. The agreement between Goodere, White and Mahony was, that Mahony should have 200l. White 150l. and what money the deceased had in his pockets, and his gold watch.

After

After the agreement was concluded on, Mahony and White went about their bloody work, the prisoner Goodere standing centry with his drawn sword in one hand, and a pistol in the other, to kill the first person that should make any opposition to what they were about.

The first thing they did, they took a handkerchief out of the deceased's pocket; White held his hands, while Mahony put it about his neck, and then each of them pulled as hard as he could, in order to strangle the deceased at once; but Sir John making a desperate struggle, the prisoners could not effect it, so as to prevent his crying out "Murder! for God's sake don't kill me; take all I have, but save my life: dear brother! what! must I die? Help! help! murder! &c." To prevent further noise, the prisoner Goodere ordered Mahony to take a cord he had laid ready. The prisoner Mahony then slipped off the handkerchief, and put the cord about the deceased's neck, which cord had a noose at the end: then Mahony holding the cord in one hand, thrust the other in the deceased's throat, and his knee against his stomach. In the mean while White held the deceased's hands, and took out of his pocket eight guineas, and a gold watch. Then White came directly to the prisoner Goodere, and acquainted him with what was done, and shewed him his brother's watch and money. The prisoner then asked Mahony and White, whether the jobb was quite compleated? they answered, yes. Then the prisoner gave Mahony and White what money he had about him, and bid them get ashore directly, that they might the more easily make their escape before day-light came on.

Mr. Jones, the Cooper of the ship, and his wife confirmed the evidence of the Lieutenant; and Mr. Ford deposed, that he had Mahony under cure for the foul disease for three weeks, when he told him

he had a private job to do for Captain Goodere, for which he was to have 200l. and then he would reward him handsomely for his trouble.

The prisoner, by way of defence, said, it was a very hard case, and a great hardship on an innocent man, who, because his brother had been killed, must, right or wrong, be the murderer. He was innocent of the fact, and had no hand in the murder laid to his charge. His brother was a lunatic, and in a fit of the phrenzy, strangled himself, which he said he could prove by his witnesses, and calling one Sarah Gettings, she swore the deceased was mad by turns, and very often attempted to make away with himself. One Ann Gettings swore, that the deceased had been a long time subject to strange whims and phrensies, and often talked of shooting, drowning, and strangling himself.

An account of the discovery of this horrid murder.

Mr. Smith (the gentleman at whose house Sir John Dinely Goodere and his brother, Captain Goodere, spent a sociable hour together the day before) accidentally heard that evening, that a person who had the appearance of a gentleman, was hurried in a very violent manner over College-Green, and that a gentleman, who by the description of him, answered to the person of the Captain, assisted; and Mr. Smith knowing the ship was to sail the first fair wind, and remembering that they went out of his house near together, it came directly into his head, that the Captain had took him on board, with intent to destroy him when he came upon the High-Seas. This suspicion being strengthened by other circumstances, made so deep an impression on his mind, that early in the morning he applied himself to Henry Coombe, Esq. the Mayor, for an officer to go and search the ship, before she
was

was sailed out of the liberty of the city, which reaches ten or fifteen miles down the river. The officer the Mayor thought fit to send, was the Water-Bailiff, with proper assistance, and full orders to search the ship for Sir. John Dinely Goodere, Bart. The officer obeyed his orders; and coming to the ship, the Cooper, his wife, and Lieutenant Berry, acquainted him, that they had been just consulting about the affair, and discovered to him what they knew of the whole matter, the Captain being then safe in his cabin. The Water-Bailiff sent immediately this account to the City Magistrates, who thought proper to reinforce him with a strong guard to secure the Captain, but before the guard came, the Cooper and Lieutenant had done the business.

A letter was sent, wrote with Captain Goodere's own hand, and directed to Mr. Jarit Smith, Attorney at Law, on College-Green, Bristol, purporting, that to his (the Captain's) great surprize, he had discovered that his brother, Sir John, had been murdered by two ruffians, and that the villains, suspected, had made their escape. This confirmed Mr. Smith in his suspicions, and the Captain being seized, as before mentioned, was brought before the Mayor at the Town-Hall, where many of the Aldermen and Magistrates of the City were also assembled.

It seems very remarkable, that among all the persons concerned in this dark affair, there was but one Englishman let into the secret, for the rest were all Irish, and all belonged to the Vernon Schooner. This Englishman belonged to the Captain's ship, and was appointed to assist Mahony and White in the murder of Sir John, but that very night, he, by some means or other, got so very drunk that they could not waken him, nor get him out of his hammock (a lucky drunken bout, that saved his neck from the halter) so that the Captain was forced to officiate in his place.

This unparalleled scene of barbarity (according to Mahony's voluntary confession) was concerted between him and the Captain some time before; and in all probability, the death of Sir John had been before compleated by this bloody villain, had he had a convenient opportunity. And so little effect had Mahony's cruelty upon him, that, whilst his irons were putting on, he said, he did not care if he was to be hanged to-morrow, provided he could have a priest to give him absolution.

The late Sir John Dinely Goodere was an Herefordshire Bart. and the fourth son of Sir Edward Goodere, who was a descendant, as a Bart. of the present family. The said family had formerly enjoyed the honour of Knighthood, and had been of considerable note and esteem in their respective counties. His father, Sir Edward Goodere, was created a Bart. of Burghope, in Herefordshire, (the feat of the family) in the 6th of Queen Anne; and afterwards had a seat in the House of Commons, as knight of the shire for the county of Hereford. Before the death of Sir Edward, a person named Dinely, a relation, who was possessed of a very plentiful fortune, and who lived near Evesham in Worcestershire, having a great respect for the late Sir John, made him his heir, on condition that he should change his name; for which purpose he obtained an act of parliament. Sir John, when young, was not very tractable, so that his father sent him on a voyage to the East Indies, and he had sailed to several other parts of the world, having been at sea some years. As he could not learn much gentility on ship board, he returned to his father (who had some thoughts of getting him a commission in the royal navy) and expressing a dislike of being sent from home, declared he would never more go to sea; and it is said, his father on this declaration of

his, told him, he was more fit for a boatswain than to enjoy the title of Baronet.

On the death of Sir Edward, and of Mr. Dinely, Sir John, to whom the title of Baronet devolved in right of his father, had a very pretty estate, when his father's, and that for which he changed his name were both joined. It is said, that he was possessed, in the counties of Hereford and Worcestershire, of upwards of 4000 l. per ann. but we are assured his income was a good 3000 l. Sir John, about the age of twenty-three, married a young lady, the daughter of a merchant of that city, who gave her a fortune of upwards of 20,000 l.

But, it so happened, some years after, through domestic jars in Sir John's family, that Sir Robert Jaffen, a neighbouring Baronet, who came pretty frequently to visit Sir John, was suspected of familiarity with Lady Dinely. Sir John's suspicions were raised to such a degree, that he forbid Sir Robert his house. The consequence of this was, that Sir John brought an action in the Court of Common-Pleas, at Westminster, for criminal conversation, and laid his damages at 200 l. The jury gave Sir John 500 l. damages.

Sir John, after this, indicted his lady for a conspiracy to take away his life, and by the evidence of a servant maid, the lady was found guilty, and committed to the King's Bench prison, for twelve months, and to pay a small fine. While she remained in prison, he petitioned for a divorce; but she being assisted with money by Captain Goodere, and other friends, opposed it so strongly, that the House of Lords were of opinion that it could not be granted; and so dismissed the petition.

The Captain's view in furnishing the distressed lady with money, as he himself told Sir John, was, that he should not marry a young woman, and so beget an heir to his estate; and this was one of the
principles

principal motives that induced Sir John to leave the greatest part of his estate to his sister's sons.

The principal occasion of this horrid and barbarous murder, was the injury Captain Goodere apprehended Sir John had done him in cutting off the entail of his estate except 600*l. per annum* which he could not meddle with, in order to settle it on his sister's sons.

By the death of Sir John an estate of 400*l. per annum* devolved to the Lady Dinely his widow, not as a jointure, but as an estate of her own, which Sir John, while living, kept in his own hands.

Captain Goodere, Mahony, and White, received sentence of Death, and they were accordingly executed and hung in chains to the North of the Hot-Wells, in sight of the place where the ship lay when the murder was committed.

The Trial of WILLIAM BIRD, for Suffocating a Prisoner in St. Martin's Round-House, September 1742.

AT the Sessions held at the Old-Bailey in the month of October 1742, *William Bird*, late of St. Martin's in the Fields, in the County of Middlesex, labourer, was indicted, for that he, on the 16th of July in the 16th year of his Majesty's Reign, about the hour of two in the morning of the said day, with force and arms, in and upon one Mary the wife of John Maurice, did feloniously, willfully, and of malice afore-thought make an assault; and that he, the said William Bird into a close room, called

called the hole, being the building belonging to St: Martin's Round-House, the said Mary Maurice did force, put, place and confine for the space of two hours, where there were twenty persons confined, which said room was not of sufficient largeness to contain twenty persons for the space of one hour, without manifest danger of their lives; and that the said Mary Maurice, during the time of her confinement, on the day and year aforesaid, in the said close room, was suffocated, and did die; and that he the said William Bird, the said Mary Maurice did kill and murder.

Sarah Bland in the course of her evidence, deposed, that she and Mary Maurice were taken up sometime in July, about a quarter after eleven at night, and committed to the Round-house. They had not sat down above four or five minutes above stairs, but Mr. Bird came to the deponent, took her by the shoulder, and bid her go down stairs; madam, said he, go down these stairs, and Mary Maurice said, let me go along with my cousin; and she went along with her into the hole. When they were put in, they found twelve or fourteen people there, and that with those afterwards put down made in all twenty-four. They were kept till ten the next morning. It was vastly hot, and the deponent cried out murder; and was seconded by almost all of them. Sarah Bland asked for some water, but Mr. Bird made no answer to it. She begged for some air, and in order to get some, told Mr. Bird there was a woman in labour, that some were in fits, and two a dying. He said they might die and be damned. This was about four o'clock in the morning.

About five o'clock Mary Maurice grew light headed, and said to Sarah Bland, "Cousin let me die, let me die for God's sake." She laid her head in the deponent's lap for some time; till dropping off, she
saw

saw no more of her afterwards, being seized herself in a fit. There was a woman came with a quartern of gin to some prisoner there, but I could not tell who it was. This was before the hole was shut up. Mr. Bird shoved her away, spilt the liquor, and broke the glass. He called her bitch, and bid her go away from the window; she went away, and did not return. Soon after Mr. Bird came and padlocked the window. It was a shutter with iron bars a-crofs, and long holes to let the light through.

The heat was so excessive, that murder and fire was called. There was a woman brought a tobacco-pipe, got some beer, and the prisoners sucked thro' the small end of the pipe, which was put through the small hole in the shutter, and somebody came and pushed the woman and broke the pipe.

When the prisoners cried murder, fire; no person came to their assistance. Many were in fits.

Many witnesses were examined who all agreed in their testimony, that what with the heat of weather (it being then in July) and the confinement of such a number in so close a place, they suffered the most intolerable distress; that four of the women were actually stifled and suffocated, and lay dead in the place, when the door was opened at ten o'clock in the morning, in order to take them before a justice; that though they made the most terrible outcries, fire, murder, &c. and made the most doleful complaints that they should all die unless they were relieved, all the comfort Mr. Bird would afford them was, "Let the bitches die and be damned;" nay, so cruel was this inhuman keeper, that, though one of the poor wretches would have given a shilling for a quart of water, and others offered four shillings for a gallon, yet he would not suffer them to have a drop, though they were perishing with drought: and not only fastened the door of the hole, but even the windows and shutters of the place,

place, on purpose, one would think, to prevent even the possibility of receiving any benefit from the air, though there was room enough above stairs, as also in the passage leading to the hole.

The evidence being gone through, it was observed by the court, on behalf of the prisoner, that the first part of the charge, viz. his forcing, putting and placing her in this hole, was so far from being proved, that the contrary appeared in evidence; and they doubted it being so laid, it was not become necessary to be proved. It was said on the part of the crown, that if in the first instance she was so forced, yet from the time she cried out for relief, and desired they might be thinned, or let out, the continuing her there, was a forcible confinement; and the continuing her there, knowing the danger she was in, may make that a force upon her, *ab initio*: but, that as this particular fact might not have been laid, there is no necessity to prove it. For this purpose was cited, 2 Hawkins, cap. 46. Sect. 41. Also Mackelly's case, in killing a serjeant in London, on a special verdict, found at the Old-Bailey, December 5, 1610, which was said to be a case in point. The first exception to which verdict was, that there was a material variance between the indictment, and the verdict: for the indictment supposed, that the sheriff had made a precept to the Serjeant at Mace to arrest the defendant, and by the verdict it appeared, that there was not any such precept made, so that the indictment being special, to make that offence murder, by construction of law upon the special matter, without any malice propense, ought to be pursued and proved in evidence, which was not done in that case, for the jury did not find the said special matter, but the contrary; and because the jury had not found the special matter, contained in the indictment, but other matter, judgment could not be given against the prisoner upon that

indictment. To which it was answered, and in the end resolved by all the judges of England, that there was sufficient matter contained in the indictment, upon which the court ought to give judgment of death against the prisoner, notwithstanding the said variance, and he was executed. 9 Rep. 62. 70.

Upon the whole, the jury found the verdict special to the following effect, viz.

We find that William Bird, the person indicted on the 15th and 16th of July last, was keeper of St. Martin's Round-house, in Middlesex; and that Mary, the wife of John Maurice, in the indictment named, was duly committed on the said 16th of July, to the said Keeper, to be kept in safe custody. And we further find, that while the said Mary Maurice was in custody of the said keeper, as aforesaid, one Sarah Bland, who was then also in custody of the said William Bird, as Keeper aforesaid, was on the same 16th day of July, about the hour of two in the morning of the same day, forced, put, and placed, by the said William Bird, in a close room called the hole, then being part of the building called St. Martin's Round-house. And we further find, that the said Mary Maurice then desired the said William Bird, that she might then go down with the said Sarah Bland into the said hole. And we further find, that the said Mary Maurice, soon after she was in the said hole, as aforesaid, did request of the said William Bird to be released out of the said hole. But we further find, that on the same 16th of July, that the said William Bird, notwithstanding such request of the said Mary Maurice to be released out of the said close room, called the hole, as aforesaid, did continue and confine the said Mary Maurice, being so in the hole, as aforesaid, for the space of two hours, against the will and consent of her,

her, the said Mary Maurice; during all which time there were twenty other persons confined, as prisoners, by the said William Bird, in the same close room as in the indictment alledged. And we further find, that the said close room, during the time aforesaid, was not of sufficient largeness to contain twenty persons therein, for the space of one hour without manifest danger of their lives, as in the said indictment is also alledged. And we further find, that by the said continuing and confining her, the said Mary, by the said William Bird in form aforesaid, in the said close room, she, the said Mary, during the said time of confinement, as aforesaid, viz. on the 16th day of July, in the close room aforesaid, was suffocated, and that she there died during the time of her confinement, of such suffocation, as in the indictment is also alledged. But we find, that the said William Bird did not force, put, or place the said Mary Maurice into the said close room, called the hole, as in the said indictment is also alledged: we find all other matters and circumstances necessary for bringing the point in issue before the court: but whether the said William Bird is guilty of the said felony and murder, in the indictment supposed, we know not.

The Trial of SARAH WILMHURST, for Murder.

AT the sessions held at the Old Bailey, in the month of April, 1743, *Sarah Wilmburst*, the wife of Stephen Wilmburst, was indicted for the murder of her female infant, about three months old, by throwing it into the house of office.

Mary Belfour deposed, that she was nurse to Mrs. Wilmhurst's child about five weeks, and that it had been six weeks with another person before she had it. That she came to the deponent about nine o'clock at night, and stayed till twelve, and told her that she was come for the child to send it into Wales, to her husband's aunt.

The deponent suspecting something bad, as she came at so unseasonable an hour, followed her into Fenchurch-street, and down Star Alley; there was a woman followed her, and she went into the Globe Alehouse. Belfour did not see the prisoner any more, till she saw her in the Poultry Compter the Sunday following. She then asked her how the wounds came on the child's head? she said, she had lain no violent hands on the child's head, but only put it down the vault.

The court called on one Henry Gyles, who swore that he lived in the house with Mr. Philpot, that he was a single man, and lay in the shop for conveniency. That about two o'clock in the morning, on the 4th of March, as he lay in bed, he heard somebody knock at the door, and presently he heard somebody come paddling down stairs, which he took to be a man, and then he heard a whispering and rustling of women's cloaths. He heard him go up stairs again, and thought she had gone up too, and then he heard the crying of an infant—this was in the entry; and soon after he heard the child cry at a greater distance, and perceived it was in the cellar, and thought she might take it there to quiet it, because it should not disturb the family; by and by he smelt a prodigious stench from the excrement, and he did not get up, because he thought, if the child was in the house of office, he could not fetch it to life: sometime afterwards, he heard a woman go up stairs and draw water come down stairs, and go up again. He was afraid to go and see
what

what was the matter, having no weapon to defend himself.

About five o'clock, he could just discern it light, and then he went to Mr. James's, a Cooper, and told him the affair: they searched the vault with a long staff, with some nails at the end of it.

He (Gyles) advised her father of it, who said he knew nothing of a child, or her lying in, but was very willing it should be enquired into, and he would speak to her himself, which he did, and she absolutely denied it.

She sent for him (Gyles) up stairs, and began to be very angry with him for aspersing her character, and wondered what he meant by it, and the like, and was in a violent passion with him. He said he would have the vault searched, and would not sleep till it was done.

He went for a nightman, who moved a plank, but could see nothing at first view; then he put down a long fork, or drag, and drew up an infant. Her father was present. The child seemed to be about three months old. The prisoner lived in the house with her father.

The prisoner taxed Gyles with being the father of the child, and of consequence must know she was with child, but he denied it; and Mr. Alderman Marshall spoke to Gyles's character and behaviour.

Edward Sherrard being called upon deposed, that on the 4th of March, between one and two o'clock in the morning, Sarah Wilmhurst knocked at the door, he went down stairs and let her in, and the prisoner followed him, and he went to bed. She had no child nor bundle. He had no candle, but there was a man at the door with a candle and lanthorn. When he went up, he struck a light, and the prisoner fetched it away.

After examining more witnesses, whose testimony agreed with the before mentioned account, the court
asked

asked whether any person knew of the prisoner's being with child, which was proved and confirmed by Belfour.

The nightman swore to his taking the child out of the vault with the drag, and Mr. Spingate, an Apothecary, deposed, that on examining the body he found eleven wounds on the side of the head, but none of them had entered the scull.

The prisoner being asked what she had to say in her defence, said, that in bringing her child from the nurse's, she was taken up and carried to the watch-house, supposing she intended to drop it, and that a watchman went home with her; that she was let in by Sherrard; and that Gyles took the child from her into his own room, and said, "You have a mind to ruin me;" that she went up stairs and left the child with Gyles, who was to provide a nurse for it, which was the reason of her taking the child from that woman, it being to be carried down into Wales; that she had had ten children, and always used them tenderly; and that she had not seen her husband for two years past; that she was unhappily with child by Gyles, but nobody knew it but her mother, he, and Mrs. Belfour.

Gyles declared that she never told him a word of her being with child, neither did he know that she had a child living, till he heard it cry in the entry.

She called some people to her character, who gave her that of an honest woman, and a tender mother.
Guilty, Death.

The Trial of WILLIAM CHETWYND for Murder.

AT the Sessions held at the Old-Bailey in the month of October 1743, *William Chetwynd* was indicted at common-law for the murder of Thomas Ricketts.

He was likewise indicted on the statute of stabbing; for that he the said William Chetwynd, on the 26th of September, in the 17th year of his Majesty's reign, in and upon the said Thomas Ricketts, did make an assault, and with a certain knife, in and upon the right side of the belly, a little below the navel of him the said Thomas did strike and stab; of which wound, the said Thomas did languish from the 26th to the 29th of September and then died.

This accident happened between two young gentlemen, who boarded at Clare's Academy in Soho-Square.

Master William Hamilton being sworn, deposed, that he was a boarder at Mr. Clare's Academy in last September, and the prisoner was then a boarder there.—That he was present when the prisoner and Mr. Ricketts were together in the room.—That it was on the 26th of September. There were Samuel Malcher, Thomas Ricketts, and Mr. Chetwynd in the room when he went in. Mr. Chetwynd had got some cake, and Mr. Ricketts desired him to give him a piece of it; Chetwynd refused: that he asked him for a piece and he likewise denied him.

Hannah Humphreys came into the room about that time. Mr. Chetwynd took the cake and cut a
piece

piece off, and laid it on the bureau, and locked the other up; with that Mr. Ricketts came and took the piece of cake off the bureau: Chetwynd asked him for it; and Ricketts laughing, went up to the maid and told her, he had taken a piece of Chetwynd's cake; with that Chetwynd came up to him, and demanded it again. Ricketts gave him no answer, but continued laughing: upon which Chetwynd stuck him immediately with the knife he had in his hand, back-handed.

Mr. Ricketts was standing by the side of Mr. Chetwynd; the blow was given just here, (pointing to the right side of his belly.) On which Mr. Ricketts cried out, he was afraid he was stabbed, and clapt his hand on his side. It was a large clasp-knife.

Another of the school-boys was called, master Samuel Malcher, who being asked how old he was, answered thirteen next January; the court asked him, what he thought would become of him, if he did not speak the truth? He said, he should be unhappy everlasting.

He then proceeded to inform the court what he knew of the affair; which was, that Mr. Ricketts asked Mr. Chetwynd for a piece of cake, and Mr. Chetwynd gave it him. About a quarter of an hour after he asked him for another piece, and Chetwynd refused it him, and then went out of the room with the cake under his arm, and came in again. He laid it down upon the bureau, and cut a piece off, and laid it down, and Ricketts came and took it—snatched it away.—The cake lay before Chetwynd, and Ricketts, put his hand besides him, took it away, and went to the window—upon which Mr. Chetwynd came and stabbed him, almost instantly. Mr. Ricketts then told the maid he was stabbed, and went down stairs.

Ricketts

Ricketts teased Chetwynd much about the first piece of cake, and when Chetwynd went out of the room the deceased followed him; and when Chetwynd carried the cake out under his arm, and came in again, Ricketts still followed him.

Then Hannah Humphreys was called, who deposed, that the young gentlemen were in the dining-room, and she in the next room. She hearing a noise went in, and asked them what they did there, and why they were not in their own rooms? Mr. Ricketts made answer, that he wanted a piece of cake of Mr. Chetwynd. She said to Mr. Ricketts, have you not had a piece; he said, no, and smiled. She looked at Mr. Ricketts, and said, she believed he had, for he had some crumbs of cake upon his lips. He smiled again, and said he wanted another or a bigger piece—Mr. Chetwynd was then at the bureau cutting his cake—Mr. Ricketts went up to the bureau to Mr. Chetwynd, and Mr. Chetwynd lifting up his arms, said, “don’t Mr. Ricketts.” Mr. Ricketts then took the cake. He came up to her again, and said, Hannah, I have got some cake. Upon his saying so, Mr. Chetwynd came from the bureau, to my right hand, and in a very short time, Mr. Ricketts said, “Hannah, Mr. Chetwynd “has stabbed me.” She looked at him.—She did not see the stab given.—Mr. Ricketts had nothing in his hand, but a bit of cake. Mr. Ricketts had not struck Mr. Chetwynd, nor was seemingly in anger. Mr. Ricketts put his hand to his side: she bid him take it away, and then she saw a little blood. “Mr. Chetwynd,” said she, “you have done very well;” Mr. Chetwynd replied, “Hannah, if I have hurted “him, I am very sorry for it.” Mr. Chetwynd left the room, and the next morning the house.

Mr. Beeston Long deposed, that he came to town on Monday night the 26th of September,
 No. 25. VOL. III. Y and

and found a letter from Mr. Clare; wherein he acquainted him, that Mr. Ricketts had received a wound from a young gentleman in the house, but thought there was then no danger. He did not go to Mr. Ricketts that night, thinking there was no occasion for so doing; but in the morning, he sent for Mr. Saint Hill, whose opinion was always taken when any accident happened in the family. He desired Mr. Saint Hill to meet him that day at the Academy, which he did, and they found there Mr. Shipton and Mr. Middleton, who had been called in. These three gentlemen, with Mr. M'Culloch the surgeon of the house, viewed Mr. Ricketts's wound, and thought him in very great danger: they continued attending him till Thursday morning the 29th, when he died.—Mr. Ricketts told Mr. Long, that on Monday about noon, he was sent to call Mr. Chetwynd to fence, and found him in the dining-room with a cake, of which he asked him for a piece, which he gave him; that he then asked Mr. Chetwynd for another piece, which he refused; and cut a piece of cake and laid it upon the bureau, which stood at the bottom of the room: Mr. Ricketts to tease Mr. Chetwynd for having refused him, (but without any intention of eating or keeping it) took up the piece of cake and carried it to the middle window, and said to Hannah the maid who stood there, I have got a piece of cake: and that Mr. Chetwynd followed him and immediately stabbed him in the belly.—Mr. Ricketts said, he never had any quarrel with him, and that he forgave him.

Mr. Peter Saint Hill deposed, that on Tuesday the 27th of September, he received a letter from Messrs. Drake and Long, desiring him to go to Mr. Clare's Academy in Soho-Square, to see a young gentleman, whom they had the care of, who the day before had been accidentally wounded. He met there Mr. Shipton, Mr. Middleton, and Mr. M'Culloch;

M'Cullock; and by Mr. M'Cullock's account of the wound, who first dressed him, and the symptoms that attended it, they had too much reason to fear that it had penetrated into the cavity of the belly, and that some of the viscera were wounded, for his belly was much swelled, and across the upper part of it so very painful, as to deprive him of all rest, and his pulse were extremely quick and contracted. The next day they met again.—He had a very unquiet night: his pulse were extremely quick and low; and though his belly was not so much swelled, yet his pain across the upper part of it was more severe, and attended with a continual hickup, and frequent bilious vomitings.—There is no doubt but the wound was the occasion of his death.

Mr. M'Cullock deposed, that he was called at half an hour after one, on the Monday, to go to Mr. Clare's; when he came there, he asked to see the knife, which was produced broke. He probed the wound, but did not find at that time, that it had penetrated into the cavity of the belly: the deceased's pulse were extremely low, but he thought it was owing to the fright: he went the next day, and upon searching the wound, he found it had penetrated into the cavity of the belly, and that it was a very bad case: upon that Mr. Middleton was sent for, and Mr. Shipton and Mr. Saint Hill.

The council for the prisoner called no witnesses, admitting that the fact had been fairly laid before the court by the evidence, and acknowledged the candor of the gentlemen, concerned in the prosecution, in representing it to the jury without any aggravation; but insisted, on his behalf, that however his hand might be unhappy, his heart was innocent; that therefore this fact could not amount to murder at common law, which the Lord Coke defines to be, "an unlawful killing another man with malice afore-thought," either expressed by the

party, or implied by the law; that, in this case, there was not the least of that ingredient, their own evidence having shewed they were friends, friends to the last hour, when the gentleman said he forgave him. That it being proved there was a friendship subsisting, it would be talking against the sense of mankind to say the law could imply any thing contrary to what is plainly proved. That deliberation and cruelty of disposition makes the difference between man slaughter and murder. For which purpose they cited several cases and authorities.

Shall the young boy at the bar who was doing a lawful act, be said to be guilty of murder? He was rescuing what was his own; the witnesses have told you, that after he had given Ricketts a piece of cake, Ricketts went to him for more; he denied it him; he had a right to keep his cake, and the other had no right to take it; and he had a right to retake it.

There are cases in the books which make a difference between murder and man-slaughter. If a man takes up a bar of iron and throws it at another, it is murder; and the difference in the crime lies between a person's taking it up, and having it in his hand: Chetwynd had the knife in his hand, and upon that a provocation ensues, for he did not take the knife up; if he had, that would have shewn an intention to do mischief. It may be doubted, whether or no when he had this knife in his hand for a lawful purpose, and in an instant struck the other, whether he considered he had the knife in his hand; for if in his passion he intended to strike with his hand, and struck with the knife, not thinking it was in his hand, it is not a striking with the knife.

That it was to be considered whether there was not evidence to accept this case from the letter of the Statute 1 James 1.

At

At the beginning of the fray, Ricketts had a knife in his hand; and it was one continued act. And another question was, whether there was not a struggle; here was the cake taken, and in endeavouring to get it again, this accident happens; at the first taking of the cake, it is in evidence, that Chetwynd was forced to extend his arms, unless the other was coming to take it from him, and then a struggle is a blow.

This act of the 1 James I. was made for a particular purpose: on the union of the two kingdoms, there were national factions and jealousies, when wicked persons, to conceal the malice lurking in their hearts, would suddenly stab others, and screen themselves from the law by having the act looked upon as the result of an immediate quarrel. That this statute has been always looked upon as a hard law, and therefore always construed by all the judges in favour of the prisoner. That when the facts amount only to man-slaughter at common-law, it has been the custom of the court to acquit upon this statute.

The council for the crown, in reply, submitted it to the court, whether (since the only points insisted on by way of defence for the prisoner, were questions at law, in which the jury were to be guided by their opinion) the facts proved and admitted did not clearly, in the first place, amount to murder at common-law; and in the second place, whether there could be the least doubt in point of law, but that this case was within the Statute of 1 James I.

Upon the first it was admitted, that to constitute murder there must be malice.

But it was argued, that malice was of two kinds, either expressed and in fact, or implied by law.

But

But when one person kills another without provocation it is murder, because the law presumes and implies malice from the act done. And therefore, whenever any person kills another it is murder, unless some sufficient provocation appear. But it is not every provocation that extenuates the killing of a man from murder into man-slaughter. A slight or trivial provocation is the same as none, and is not allowed in law to be any justification or excuse for the death of another. And therefore no words of reproach or infamy, whatever provoking circumstances they may be attended with; no affronting gestures, or deriding postures, however insolent or malicious, are allowed to be put in balance with the life of a man, and to extenuate the offence from murder to man slaughter. Kelyng 130.

For the same reason, no sudden quarrel upon a sudden provocation, shall justify such an act of cruelty as one man's stabbing another, though it be done immediately in the heat of passion. As if two persons, playing at tables, fall out in their game, and the one upon a sudden kills the other with a dagger, this was held to be murder by Bromley, at Chester Assizes. Kelyng 128.

In like manner, no trespass on lands or goods shall be allowed to be any excuse for one man's attacking another in such manner as apparently endangers his life, and could not be intended merely as a chastisement for his offence; because no violent acts beyond the proportion of the provocation receive countenance from the law.

And therefore if a man beats another for trespassing upon his goods or lands, and does not desist, he will be justified by law; because what he does is only in defence of his property, and no more than a chastisement to the offender.

But (says the Lord Chief Justice Holt) if one man be trespassing on another, breaking his hedges or

or the like, and the owner, or his servant, shall upon sight thereof, take up a hedge-stake, and knock him on the head, that will be murder; because it is a violent act beyond the proportion of the provocation. Kelyng 132.

That applying the rules of law to the present case, it was plain, that the violent act done, bore no proportion to the provocation. All the provocation given was taking up a piece of cake, which is not such an offence, as can justify the prisoner's attacking the person who took it up, with an instrument, that apparently endangered his life, or rather carried certain death along with it.

On the second indictment it was said, that the council for the prisoner had in effect contended, that the Statute 1 James I. should never be allowed to comprehend any one case whatsoever, or extend to any one offender, which would entirely frustrate that statute; since it was only made in order to exclude such persons as stabbing others upon the sudden, from the benefit of clergy; and was intended as a sort of correction to the common-law, by restraining such offenders through fear of due punishment, who were emboldened by presuming on the benefit of clergy, allowed by the common-law. But if it is to exclude none from their clergy, who at common-law would have been entitled to it, it can never have any effect, and may be as well repealed.

And if the statute is to have any force or effect at all, there can be no doubt but it must extend to the present case. It is expressly within the words: Mr. Ricketts was stabbed, having then no weapon drawn in his hand, and not having before struck the person who stabbed him. It is plainly within the intention; which is declared in the preamble to have been in order to punish stabbing or killing upon the sudden, committed in rage, or any other passion of
the

the mind, &c. and therefore it was submitted to the court, whether upon the facts proved, and not denied, the consequence of the law was not clear, that the prisoner was guilty within both indictments.

Mr. Baron Reynolds, and Mr. Recorder (being the only gentlemen of the long robe on the bench, when Mr. Chetwynd was tried) taking notice of the points of law that had arisen, the learned arguments of the council, and the many cases cited upon this occasion, were of opinion, that it would be proper to have the facts found specially, that they might be put in a way of receiving a more solemn determination. A special verdict was accordingly on all sides agreed on, and drawn up in the usual manner, viz. by giving a true state of the facts as they appeared in evidence, and concluding thus: "We find that the deceased was about the age of
" 19, and Mr. Chetwynd about the age of 15; and
" that of this wound the deceased died, on the 29th
" of the said September; but whether upon the
" whole, the prisoner is guilty of all, or any of the
" said indictment, the jurors submit to the judgement
" of the court."

The Trial of FRANCIS MOULEER, for a Rape.

AT the sessions held at the Old Bailey, in the month of October, 1744, *Francis Mouleer*, of the parish of St. John's, Hackney, was indicted, for that he, on the 6th of September, in the 18th year of his Majesty's reign, upon Ann Bishop, Spinster, under the age of ten years, feloniously did
make

make an assault, ravish, carnally know, and wickedly abuse, against the form of the statute.

The mother of the girl was called (Rachael Bishop) who deposed, that on the 14th of September last, her child was at play with her brother; he bid her sit down, and she could not; she came to sit down by the deponent, and she saw she could not sit down; this deponent asked what was the matter with her; she said her backside was sore: she examined her, and found she was in a bad condition in her private parts; she sent for a doctor to examine her, and he said she had got the foul disease: she asked her who had meddled with her; she said, Francis Mouleer had taken her into a shed, and laid her down on the top of some hides, and pulled down his breeches and laid with her:—she said she did not know what he did to her, for she turned her head away.

The child told her mother that it was done the week after Edmonton-statute, (the 2d of September) she asked her, why she did not tell of it before? she said she was afraid: she asked her why? because the prisoner had threatened to cut her throat if she told any body.

The girl told her mother, that he laid her down, and did something to her which hurted her much; but what he did she could not tell, for she turned her head away from him. The prisoner had worked with an aunt of the deponent's for seven or eight years, in the collar-making business.

Mr. Coulson, Surgeon, was examined, who deposed, that on the 15th of September, Mrs. Bishop sent for him to examine her child, and upon examination, he found she had the foul disease on her. The justice of peace desired him to examine the prisoner, to know whether he had the same disorder upon him, which he did on the 16th, and found that he was in the same condition.

On the 17th of September, Mr. Joseph Wilson received a letter from Justice Spurling, to desire him to examine the child, to see what condition it was in. In examination, he found she had the foul disease to a great degree. He passed his finger into the part, to know whether she was injured there, and found there had been a penetration, but not to lacerate or tear the parts. Mr. Wilson presumed he must have dilated the parts, for he apprehended the child could not have had the foul disease, without the parts had been dilated, in order for the emission: had the appearance of the disease been only external, or had he not in some degree penetrated into the child's body, it would have appeared outwardly by an inflammation, or an ulcer, and would not have been a gonorrhœa; but this is a true gonorrhœa, occasioned by a penetration into the parts.

The prisoner said he never entered the child's body in his life; but Mr. Wilson declared that somebody must have entered the child's body, for he passed his finger very easily into the part, which he could not have done into the body of a child of that age, without pain to her, she being only eight years of age.

The justice of the peace (Henry Spurling, Esq.) before whom Mouleer was first brought, deposed, that the father of the child made a complaint to him, on the 16th of September, in the morning, about an hour before church time, and he granted him a warrant. He examined the child in what manner the prisoner had used her; she said, he took her into a shed, laid her down upon some hides, and hurt her very much; but said she did not know what he did to her; and she told the justice, that when he had done what he did to her, he threatened her, that if she told any body, he would cut her throat. Mr. Coulson examined the child, and said she had the foul disease. The justice examined the prisoner,

with

with relation to this, and he said he had endeavour-
ed to enter her body, but that he had not done it ;
and as to his giving her the foul disease, he said
he did not know he had it himself. Mr. Coulson
said, he had taken two doses of phyfic from Dr.
Swift, an Apothecary at Edmonton, for this disease,
yet he had it upon him still.

The prisoner, by way of defence, said, that what
he said before the justice was when he was in
liquor, for he did not offer any such thing to the
child ; and for the phyfic he took, it was not for
that, for he did not know he had any such thing
upon him, and had taken nothing for it. That what
he took of Dr. Swift was for a strain, and that he
worked as hard as any man in England, to get his
bread in an honest way.

The jury brought him in guilty, Death ; and he
was executed accordingly.

*The Trial of MARTHA STRACEY, for an
Highway Robbery.*

AT the sessions held at the Old Bailey, in the
month of January, 1744—5, *Martha Stracey*
was indicted for robbing William Humphreys, on
the highway, of one guinea, December 23.

The prosecutor being sworn, deposed, that about
twenty minutes after twelve o'clock, between the 22d
and 2d of October, as he was going along the
Strand, by Northumberland-house, the prisoner met
him, and said, " Where are you a going, my dear ?"
he said, " What is it to you, you bitch ?" then
a man came behind him, or on one side of him,

and laid hold of his collar; as soon as he found that, he struck at him; then another man came up and pulled him down backwards upon a step, held him by the throat, and asked him what business he had to call the woman bitch? then the prisoner unbuttoned his breeches, and turned every pocket the wrong side out, and took a guinea out of his fob. She left one six-pence behind, which happened to stick in the corner of one of his pockets. As she was unbuttoning his breeches, he took hold of her by the coat with his right hand, the men having left his hands at liberty. She was very dextrous, for she was not above a minute robbing of him. The men made off, and one of them struck at him with a stick about two foot and a half long. When he got up, he took her by the hand, and she called for assistance; then one of the men came and knocked him down.—The deponent never quitted hold of the prisoner the whole time. While he was down upon his back, she (the prisoner) said, “D—n him, kill him, he squeaks.” Then Thomas Ind, and Benjamin Meadows came to his assistance, and the men got off—it being a very dark night. The deponent kept fast hold of her till they came to the Watch-house.

The prisoner said, that Humphreys asked her to drink, and he would give her a shilling to have some conversation with her. She said she did not come out upon that account, but he persuaded her, and gave her the guinea instead of a shilling, or else she should not have kept it in her pocket till the next morning.

William Dunn, the Constable of the night, deposed, that about one o'clock in the morning, the prosecutor brought the prisoner into St. Martin's Watch-house, and told him, as he has sworn in court, that she had robbed him, by the assistance of two men, of a guinea; that he had never let her

her go from him, and was sure she must have it about her. He searched her, and took two shillings and some half-pence out of her pocket. He said to Ind, search her behind and before (begging your pardon, my lord) he has got a very good hand at searching: he searched her, and took the guinea out of her mouth; that he was the more ready to have her searched, because the man was very positive, and very sober.

Dunn took her aside, and desired her to give an account of her two accomplices, by which she might probably save her own life; instead of giving a direct answer, she said, "Whether I had any assistance or not, I will make no confession." Then she pulled him back, whispered him in the ear, and said, "Mr. Constable, I know it is in your power to leave the Watch-house door open, and let me out: if you will, you shall ——— whenever you please."

Thomas Ind, the man that searched her, deposed, that he belonged to the House of correction at Tothill-Fields Bridewell. On the 22d of December, about nine o'clock at night, he went to the goal with some prisoners, and staid till near twelve. He was going home into Covent-Garden, and just by the Bagnio at Charing-Cross, he heard an outcry; he thought there had been some quarrel. He saw Humphreys, with the prisoner in his right hand: he told him he had been robbed by the prisoner and two men, and desired him to go with him to the Watch-house. When he came there, Mr. Dunn thought him a proper person, and desired him to search her. He pulled off her stockings, searched all her cloaths, and found 2s. and 4d. and bag of tobacco.—Then he searched her arm-pits, and every where that he thought she might have concealed it, but could not find the guinea: at last, he said, "D—n you, open your mouth;" she opened

ed it, and turned up her tongue double: he put his finger into her mouth, and brought out the guinea.

Paul Broadbent, the Beadle, deposed, that he held the candle, while Ind searched her, and at last he brought the guinea out of her mouth: he said she had better confess who were her accomplices, she said, if she was hanged herself, she would not bring in any other person to be hanged.

Benjamin Meadows deposed, that he was going home between twelve and one o'clock, and when he was against the Mews-gate, he heard watch cried out; he did not mind it at first, but softly walked on: when he came against his own door, he saw Humphreys have hold of the prisoner by the hand: when he came up he was surrounded by many people; some said let her go; he heard Humphreys speak, and knew his voice. That he spoke to Humphreys, who said he had been robbed of a guinea. "Then," says he, "if you have been robbed, don't let her go." They carried her to the Watch-house; Mr. Ind searched her all over, and at last pulled the guinea out of her mouth.

The jury, without hesitation, brought her in guilty, Death.

The Trial of BENJAMIN STEVENS, for Murder.

AT the Sessions held at the Old-Bailey in the month of May, 1745, Benjamin Stevens was indicted for the murder of Sarah, his wife, on the 26th of April.

In the course of evidence it appeared by the deposition of Sarah Connell, that the prisoner and his wife lodged at her house, and had been there about a month: it was a ready furnished lodging, and they had a lock and key to themselves. The action was done three doors off her house, on the Friday before May-day.

The prisoner and the husband of Sarah Connell were Cordwainers, and the deceased used to close upper leathers for the trade.

The deceased was alive and well between three and four o'clock in the afternoon, and came to Sarah Connell with a pair of upper leathers. About three quarters after six, the prisoner came to her house, and desired her to go into the chamber to his wife; he was in a great deal of confusion and disorder. She asked him what was the matter? he said, he was afraid she was dead. Says Sarah Connell, "I hope there has been no quarrel, or that she is not in a fit." He said, "he wished she would make haste up, for there was a great effusion of blood." Says Connell, "I hope you have not been quarrelling." He answered with a great deal of concern, "That it was a very bad quarrel, for he was afraid she was dead." Says Connell, "I hope you have not killed your wife," he said, "he had given an helping hand to it, for she was stabbed."

The husband of Sarah Connell said, "why don't you go?" says she, "I do not care to go amongst blood by myself;" so Rose Dockery, and Anne Nugent went with her. They found her naked in bed, only her shift on, and dead; but to all appearance, and her belief, when she (Sarah Connell) first saw her, she was fast asleep. She turned down the bed cloaths, and there was a hole through her shift into her left breast.

Sarah

Sarah Conneil, to account for her being in bed in the afternoon, said, that it appeared, that he had also been in bed, and that when they had got a drop of liquor, they used to go to bed. She desired Anne Nugent to go for a constable, and not make any noise about it, for if he (Stevens) should know of a constable's being sent for, he might go off: she engaged to keep him in discourse till the constable should come. Away went Nugent, to Mr. Oake, a Constable in the Coal-yard. She thought to have found the prisoner in her husband's room, but he was gone.

She laid her hand upon the deceased's head and forehead; as she lay quite still, she spoke to her, and desired, if she had any breath in her, to remove or lift up her eyes, but she did neither. She went there afterwards, and the prisoner with them, and there was a knife upon the seat he worked on, (a shoemaker's knife.) She asked him how the knife came there? he said, he put it there himself. The knife was bloody, but there was no sparkles of blood upon her fingers, or face, or hardly on the sheet.

The blood ran through the bed upon the ground, but there was none on the upper sheet. There was no appearance, as if she had made a struggling, or opposition, and it was her opinion she was killed in her sleep.

Mr. Edmund Killick, a Surgeon, deposed, that on the 27th of April, he was sent for to open the body of the deceased, and upon viewing it, found a wound on the left side of her breast, two inches transversed, near the sternon, into the pericardium, and into the left ventricle of the heart, and this must be attended with sudden death. He put the knife into the wound, and it fitted it exactly. It was most probable that she was asleep at the time he stabbed her, because there was no spring of blood: there can be no circulation of the blood, without

without its going into the left ventricle of the heart.

Mr. Oake, the Constable, deposed, that on the 26th of April, being sent for, he went, and found the deceased bloody in bed; he took her by the hand, and found she was dead; there was a knife all bloody and a great deal of blood in and upon the bed. He went to his master, Mr. Purdue's, where he worked, and enquired for him, and desired them, if he came, to lay hold of him, and send for him, for he believed he had murdered his wife. He went to several houses in Clare-Market, where the Shoemakers use, and could not find him: he went to the house where he lodged before, and he was not there, but they gave him a good character. Then he went back to his (Oake's) house, and found him drinking a pot of beer with two men: he told him he must take him into custody; he said he was very willing to surrender himself. Says Oake to him, "Are you the husband of that unfortunate woman that was murdered?" "Yes," said he, "I am the unfortunate man who gave that mortal wound." He seemed to be much concerned, and said, he could freely take a knife and cut his own throat, for what he had done. He said he believed he should be hanged, and desired nothing more than to submit to justice; and desired the constable that he would prevent his being ill treated by the mob. Then he prevaricated, and said, she put a knife to her breast, and said, "Now you rogue thrust it in:" and that he thrust the knife into her breast.

Dockery and Nugent confirmed the testimony given by Connell, as to their seeing her lie in bed; and

Sir Thomas de Veil deposed, that the prisoner was brought before him, and desired to make a voluntary confession. He read the confession twice to him, and he signed it voluntarily and freely, and

was sober. Sir Thomas told him, he believed it would be the finishing stroke for him. He seemed very penitent, and said, he made this confession of his own accord.

The voluntary Confession of Benjamin Stevens, taken before Sir Thomas de Veil.

HE says, That on the 27th of April in the evening, he had a quarrel with his wife, Sarah Stevens; that she put a shoemaker's knife to her breast; and that they had lived many years in discord. And, he says, that he is sorry for his crime, and readily submits himself to justice. Signed voluntarily.

Sworn April 29, 1745.

Benjamin Stevens.

The prisoner, in his defence, said, that he had sent his wife to buy some victuals, and she came home twice without any. She went out the third time, and he followed her. They went and drank two or three pints of beer, and she drank a dram, for she had been very much addicted to drinking. He persuaded her to go home, and go to bed, and he had a design to go to bed also, in order that he might be able to get up by times in the morning. She took the knife off the seat, which is just by the bed, and desired him to kill her: he dissuaded her from it, and they both struggled, and both fell upon the bed, and he fell upon her, and run the knife into her.

To his character appeared Mr. John Purdue, who said that the unfortunate man had worked for him and his father twenty-three, or twenty-four years; and in all that time he never saw him strike or abuse his wife, but used her with abundance of good manners. No-body knows what he has undergone with her; whenever she wanted money of him, she had

had it, and he paid Mr. Purdue again. She had a shilling of him the day the accident happened. He was surprized when the constable and his landlady came to his house, and said that Stevens had killed his wife.—In order to explain to the court what he meant by his suffering very much by her, he said, that the poor man could scarce keep a coat to his back, owing entirely to her drinking. He came to Mr. Purdue's shop, about half an hour after the constable had been there; said he, "Stevens, what have you done? they say you have murdered your wife." Then he said, "If I have, I will go and surrender myself to Justice de Veil," and he would go to the Constable in the Coal-yard.

Mary Wyman swore, that on the 16th or 17th of April, on a Friday night, she heard of the unhappy accident; she was the more surprized at it, because Mr. Stevens and his wife had always behaved very civilly and endearing to one another: to be sure the woman was very much addicted to drinking, and he has said, "Mrs. Wyman, what must I do with this unhappy woman?" and he was afraid she would make him commit some rash unlucky act on him, or herself. That she told him, as he was a sober, patient man, he must make himself as easy as possible. That she never heard him abuse her, or say she was a drunkard, and she was not abusive neither, for if she got a little in liquor, she would go to bed.

James Robinson deposed, that he belonged to a benefit club with Stevens, where they allow some money for burying wives; and hearing of this accident, he went to look at the woman, and the prisoner desired him to go up and help his wife, or she would die for want of assistance. When he saw her, he said to Stevens, "You have killed your wife." "God forbid!" said he, "but we have had

“ a scuffle, and she has got an unlucky cut.” She lay close to the side of the bedstead, and it was easy for her to reach the knife. Stevens is a very temperate man, and is scarce ever heard to swear an oath.

Some others appeared to give Stevens the best of characters, that his wife was much addicted to drinking, and one in particular swore, that the deceased had many a time attempted to destroy herself, but that the prisoner used to wrench the knife out of her hands.

The jury brought him in guilty, Death.

The Trial of HENRY SIMMS, for a Highway Robbery.

AT the sessions held at the Old-Bailey, in the month of February, 1746, *Henry Simms* was indicted for robbing Francis Sleep, on the highway, of a silver watch, October 18.

In the course of the evidence, the prosecutor alleged, that on the 18th of October, about five o'clock in the afternoon, he set out from Falconbridge-Court, Westminster, in order to go to Watford, where his wife was. Between Hoddeden-Green, and Stone-bridge, he met the prisoner on the road. The prosecutor was then riding in company with a carter, that drove a hay-cart.

The prisoner came hallooing in a bold refractory manner, with a pistol in his hand, and seemed as if he was drunk. The prosecutor turned his horse out of the way to make room for him, and so

so did the prisoner, swearing in a blasphemous manner he would shoot him if he did not stop. The prosecutor stopped, and the prisoner demanded his money: he gave him six shillings. He then demanded his watch and perriwig; the first was delivered him, but as it was a cold frosty night, he said he hoped he would not take his wig, lest he might catch cold, so he let him keep it. While he was robbing him, he spoke to the carter, and swore, if he stirred a foot further, he would strike him dead.

Before he left the prosecutor, he insisted on his swearing that he would say nothing of what had passed; Sleep told him he was never used to swear, and that he would rather lose his life, than swear an oath. Then the prisoner left him, and said, two others would have robbed him if he had not. He then desired to know what he should say, if any body should attack him again; "*Say Thomas,*" says the prisoner, and then made off.

The prosecutor went forward towards Harrow, and in about a quarter of a mile met two persons, that rode swiftly by him, who he supposed were the highwaymen the prisoner meant: on which he said to the Carter, "I'll follow these men, where-
"by, perhaps, I may come to the knowledge of
"the person who robbed me;" so turned his horse back towards London: presently he heard two horses jump into the field. He rode to Hoddeden-green, where he met several persons the prisoner had attacked, who were riding in pursuit of him, but he was too well mounted to be overtaken.

The prosecutor rode as far as Paddington, and then returned and went to his wife at Watford.

The prisoner was so near the prosecutor when he robbed him, that he could not be deceived as to
to

to his person; for the moon shone so bright, that he could see his face plainly. Besides, he knew the prisoner a boy, and knew his grand-mother. And, hearing of an advertisement, that Henry Simms was committed to Bedford goal, he told his friend, whose house he was at in Monmouth-street, that he had been robbed by him. His friend said he was at his house the night the robbery was committed, and pulled out a watch, and said, "Was it not a pity a man should die for such a thing as that was?"

Hearing of this, he had a desire to know whether it was his watch or not, and having business in the country, he made Bedford in his way, went to Mr. Justice Nodes, and having described the watch to him, he brought it out, and it was the same the prisoner took from him on the highway.

Mr. Justice Nodes appeared in court as an evidence, and deposed, that on the 10th of October, he was informed that the Warrington stage-coach had been robbed, and that the highwayman was taken; and that there were three watches found upon him. One was a gold watch, and one of the silver watches the prosecutor came and owned.

When under examination, the prisoner confessed, that between Harrow on the Hill, and London, he had robbed several people.

The prisoner having nothing to offer of any consequence in his defence, the jury brought him in guilty, Death.

A Narrative of the various Exploits, Robberies, and Adventures of Henry Simms; written by himself, after Conviction.

I Will begin with my nativity: I was born in the parish of St. Martin's in the Fields, in the county of Middlesex, and should have been thirty-one years of age, were I to live till next October. My parents, who were honest people, died when I was an infant; and after their deaths, I was taken into the care of a grand-mother, that lived in St. James's parish, Westminster, who was the wife of a commissioned officer in his Majesty's land forces, and is still living, and receives a widow's pension from the crown.

This good old woman, when I was but six years of age, put me to school to one of her own religion, she being a Dissenter; but not approving of his way of teaching, she took me from him, and sent me to an academy in Charles-Street, St. James's, where I learned arithmetic throughout, and some French and Latin; but frequently playing truant, I as often ran into vice, before I was nine years of age, and frequently laid out of nights, with other boys as wicked as myself; for which ill practices my grand-mother used to correct me severely.

The first fact I ever committed was, before I was ten years old. My grand-mother went to pay a visit to a Dissenting Minister, at one Mr. Palmer's, a Soap-boiler, in Crown-Court, St. Anne's; and while she was in company with him I got to the shop till, and took out about twenty shillings in silver, but was detected, and got a severe beating.

I frequently used to pick my grand-mother's pocket, of two or three shillings, which she seldom missed; or if she did suspect me, or challenge me
with

with it, I had always something to say to prove me innocent.

By my laying out of nights, I soon got into bad company, and they led me to the worst of houses, particularly the Two-penny Runs, in St. Giles's. This company persuaded me to rob my grand-mother; and one morning I opened a large chest in her house, and took away about 17 l. in gold and silver, and my best cloaths, all which I carried to my new companions, and distributed the money very liberally amongst them, for which they greatly cared me, made me very drunk, and carried me to their house, (as they called it) in Church-Lane, St. Giles's, where they put me to bed, and as soon as I was asleep, they stripped me stark naked, leaving me alone; and when I awaked in the morning, I found they had left me nothing but rags to cover my nakedness.

What to do I could not tell, for it was impossible for me to go home to my grand-mother's; at last I proposed to go the Two-penny Run in Vine-street, to enquire after my companions, but could not find, nor hear any thing of them. The landlord took compassion on me, and gave me some victuals, and went to my grand-mother's, to let her know where I was. The old gentlewoman came crying, ready to break her heart, and after being a little composed, she asked me what I had done with her money, and how I had disposed of my cloaths? I told her several impudent lies, and seemed sorrowful for my fault, though I slyly laughed in my sleeve, to think I had bit the old woman. The landlord was more ingenuous than I was, and told her who had brought me thither. The names of my hopeful companions were, Wryneck Jack, George Monk, and Nunkey Watson, and several more, all pilfering thieves, and petty pick-pockets.

None

None of these gentry could be found ; so the old gentlewoman took me with her, and caused me to be chained to the kitchen-grate, with an iron chain, and a padlock she had bought for that purpose ; in which confinement I was continued for three months, all day long, but was indulged with a bed in the night-time and a strict watch over me.

On my promise of amendment, I got released, and more new cloaths were bought me, which, when I got, I went to my old haunts, and this being the time of Tottenham-Court Fair, I went thither, and saw my companions tossing up for money. They soon recollected me, and were glad to see me, so I went with them to a music booth, where they made me almost drunk with gin, and began to talk their flash language, which I did not then understand.

Night coming on, and I wanting to go to sleep, they took me to a brick-kiln, in Tottenham-Court-Road, and the kiln being burning, they broiled some meat and made me eat part of it.

We had not been long there, before several women came to us, who were all very ragged ; they brought with them a keg of gin, which they had stolen, and began to sing their flash songs, and I was as merry as the best of them.

The women were very fond of me, and being drunk, I began to swear, which pleased them wonderfully. One of them took a silk handkerchief out of her pocket, and taking off my stock, in which was a silver buckle, she put the handkerchief about my neck, and then unbuckled my shoes, and unbuttoned the knees of my breeches, and tied my garters below the knee, telling me, that was the way the Bowman Boys wore them.

As soon as my companions found me asleep, they stripped me of all my cloaths, and every thing else, except my shirt ; and, on their taking leave, threw some water over me, for when I awaked, I found

myself very wet, and almost perishing with cold, I began to cry and lament sadly, when two or three women came up and offered me their service to go and find out the people that robbed me; and carried me to a place where they sift cinders, and got some old shoes, which I put on, and was going with them toward Tottenham-Court Fair; but in the Long Field I saw my grandmother's man come running after me, upon some intelligence the old woman had received where I was. On his seizing me the women ran away.

Being now at home with my grandmother, I behaved pretty well for some time, and she proposed to put me apprentice to a Breeches maker, one of her religion, and a very honest man. To him I was bound, but being lazy, wicked, and unruly, he beat me heartily, so I ran away from him in less than three weeks.

I went home to my grandmother's, and taking an opportunity of her being abroad, I took all my best cloaths, went to Rag-Fair, and sold them, and spent the money among my old companions.

My grandmother finding I was not to be reclaimed, removed from her own house, to Lady St—nh—pe's, where she continued while her ladyship was in the country; and thither I went one night, and because I could not directly get admittance, I broke a great many of the windows, and the old woman was at last obliged to let me in.

There lived a Silversmith next door, and one day, whilst the workmen were gone to dinner, I got over the wall, and stole a silver candlestick, and a stand for a tea-kettle, which I carried off, with all the Lady's Housekeeper's linen; and went directly to Mary-le bone Park, to a barn, where my companions and I harboured in, where I found Jack Sutton, Jack Skinner and two or three women, and to them I produced my booty; at the
fight

sight of which they seemed greatly rejoiced, and told me they were sure I should turn out a very promising young fellow. We sold the things in Peter-Street, Soho, and had nine pounds for the plate and linen.

The plate being missed, my grandmother and several of the neighbours were after me, and I was seized in Paradise-Row, Tyburn-Road, and brought home, and threatened with justice; I confessed where the plate and linen was sold, but the woman was gone, and could not be heard of, so they were never recovered.

This affair was made up by means of Lady St—nh—pe; but my grand-mother for ever excluded me that house; so I went to my old companions at Mary-le-bone, and concluded the same night to rob any one we met, which we did, and picked up some small sums.

About a fortnight after I was taken up on suspicion of being concerned with them in divers robberies, and was committed to Newgate; but their being no proof against me, I was cleared at the sessions: my grand-mother was so kind as to get me out of goal, and take me home, where I continued not long before I broke out again, and got acquainted with one Henry Chamberlain, who used to write incendiary letters; and he persuaded me to write a threatening letter to Mr. Dawson, in the Mint in the Tower, which I did, and demanded five guineas.

For this piece of villainy, I was apprehended and sent to the Tower goal, but I disguising my hand, and saying a man gave me a shilling to carry the letter, after three days confinement, and several examinations before the Governour of the Tower, I was discharged.

My next acquaintance was with two brothers, named Toon, and one John Mahony; and we com-

mitted several robberies together. They were taken up and transported, but I had the good luck to escape: their fate gave me some uneasiness, and I thought of relinquishing all vice, and told my grandmother my intention; she promised, that if I would keep my word, she would love me more tenderly than ever; and, on my faithful promise so to do, she took me home again: I tarried with her about four months, and did nothing but divert myself at duck-hunting, and bear-baiting, where I got acquainted with thieves from all quarters of the town, who soon perverted me from my good resolutions.

Being one day washing in Mary-le-bone Basin, I perceived an elderly gentleman walking through the Park, and up a bye place, called the Bear Gardens; following him, I met with Jack Robinson, and Joe S——e, and we agreed to rob him, and accordingly knocked him down, took from him his silver watch, a gold ring, a gold headed cane, a silver snuff box, his hat and wig, and about forty shillings in silver; we then tied him, flung him into a ditch, and there left him; then made off and divided the booty between us.

Abundance of my companions being either transported or hanged, I began to think of another course of life, and being recommended to the late Mr. Blunt, he hired me as a postilion. This business made me acquainted with almost all the roads in England; so that no one was ever better qualified for a highwayman than myself, and having a good share of impudence, I thought the highway would make me a gentleman at once; however, I deferred this dangerous undertaking for some time.

After Mr. Blunt's death, I served Mr. Tatloe, who succeeded him; and having discharged myself from him, I was hired as postilion to a noble Duke, where I remained but a short time.

I now

I now got again into very bad company, about Covent-Garden, and turned a great gamester, and was every night at my Lord's, unless when I had no money, and then turned out to seek my fortune in the street.

At the gaming table I had good luck, and always appearing genteel, the gamblers gave me the name of Young Gentleman Harry. There was one Henry Moythen, whom they called Old Gentleman Harry, used the same table, and as he taught me to cheat at play, they insisted I should answer to his name. My father (as he was called) not long after our acquaintance, met with a very unlucky accident, at a public house in Russell-Street, Covent-Garden, where having some words about a law-suit, with one Dick Hodges, a Distiller, Hodges was so unkind as to run a knife into his guts, so that he was sent out of the world, without so much as having time to say his prayers. I was very sorry to hear the news of my father's fatal catastrophe, but it was no more than I expected, for our acquaintance used to tell us, that neither of us would die in our beds; and now to my sorrow, I find their words too true.

Amongst my many female acquaintance, on whom I spent my money and time, Will M—rg—m's wife was my greatest favourite, though I got myself into some trouble on her account; for Will indicted me at the Old Bailey for a robbery; but the court finding there was ne'er a barrel better herring between the prosecutor and prisoner, I was acquitted, and discharged from Newgate. To do justice to the woman, I shall take the whole blame on myself: I persuaded her to take the things, and they were as much her property as her pretended husband's.

Before this, I and Tom Casey had committed several robberies in the county of Kent, in 1743.
The

The first robbery we did, was attacking a gentleman on Shuter's-Hill, and robbing him of 17l. About a week afterwards, I myself attacked a lady in her chariot, upon Black-heath, and took from her a purse with gold and silver in it, and two diamond rings. I was pursued by some Butchers, as far as Lewisham Water, who there dismounted me, tore off the cape of my coat, and were going to knock me down; but I recovering myself, presented my two pistols at them, on which they drew back, so that I made the best of my way along the road that leads to New-Cross Turnpike, leaving my horse, which was an exceeding good gelding, behind me.

I secreted myself in a corn-field till midnight, and then came to town. The purse and money I hid in a tree, and in a day or two fetched my store, and regaled plentifully, till all was gone.

About this time the gaming table having very much reduced me, I got a horse, and went into the country, and at Towcester in Northamptonshire, I put up at the White-Horse. I spied an antient gentleman in the kitchen, who had hired a chaise and two horses to bring him to London, a Welchman being to ride one of the horses. I thought this was a good chance, and asked the hostler who the man was. He said he had a commission in the army, but was a poor mean spirited old rogue, for he had not given him a single farthing. Thought I, then there will be the more for me, for I was fully determined to tune him, and made myself ready to follow him, as soon as he set forward from the inn. I was exceedingly well dressed, having on a green velvet coat, a gold laced hat and waistcoat, and every thing answerable; so that I could not be suspected for an highwayman. I observed that the old cuff had a brace of pistols in the chaise, and therefore resolved to throw myself

myself upon him, as soon as I could find an opportunity, and one soon presented itself; for the Welchman, dismounting to fasten part of the harness, which had given way, I rode up in a great hurry, and the old man called to me, and said, "Young man, if you ride so fast, you'll soon ride your estate away." I told him, "I hoped not, for it was pretty extensive, and lay in several counties;" and immediately jumped from my horse into the chaise, secured the pistols, and told the gentleman if he spoke one word I would shoot him; I searched his pockets, and found seven shillings which I did not take; and in the seat of the chaise, I found a pair of scarlet bags, which I mounted on my horse, and rode away furiously across the country, into Bedfordshire. At a proper place, I examined the bags, and found some thread stockings, three clean Holland shirts, two white waistcoats, and 102 guineas: I was quite overjoyed, and after securing the money, I threw the bags and linen into a field, thinking they might be of use to some poor countryman, who might have more need of them than me.

I was determined to reach London that night, and though my horse was greatly fatigued, yet he held out, and performed the journey very well. I went that night to my Lord's, and began to flash my Cole, and played high. Some who knew me said, "Hal, you've touched to-night;" I replied, I had been to receive a quarter's rent. Three days after this robbery, as I was going out of town on pleasure, with some of my companions, just by Hyde-Park Turnpike, the Welchman, who drove the gentleman I robbed, called out to me, and said, "Master, you never remembered your poor Welchman." I instantly recollected the man's face, and beckoned him to me, and gave him a crown: so
we

we parted, and he wished me a good journey. However, I did not much like him, and so persuaded my companions to turn back, without telling them the reasons I had for so doing.

This robbery being advertised in all the papers, and a particular description given of my person, I shipped myself on board a privateer, but soon ran away from the ship. I afterwards enlisted for a soldier, and now began to keep low company, having no money and but few cloaths. I used to be constantly in Bawdy-houses, and live on what I could get from poor creatures. At last, for almost beating a woman's eye out, I was sent to New Prison, from whence I broke out, but was soon taken, and carried to Covent-Garden Round-house, and from thence before the late Col. de Veil, where I made an information for robberies against several persons; particularly, Robert Scott, Roger Allen, and William Bailey. The latter was taken up, and tried, for robbing Abraham Dirknell, servant to the Duke of Bolton, of several goods, which were stolen in a stable belonging to his Grace. I humbly ask pardon of God Almighty, and the poor injured men; for they were all innocent of this fact, and I committed the robbery; and I really perjured myself on Bailey's trial, though he had the good fortune to be acquitted.

In my information before Sir Thomas de Veil, I accused William Cavenagh, Richard Swift, and William Gibbs, with breaking and entering the dwelling house of Mr. Nathan Smith, of the Borough of Southwark: but they were all innocent of that accusation, and it was at the instigation of the thief-takers I swore against them. I was concerned in this robbery, but they were not; it was committed by me, Thomas Casey, Will. Bullimore, and Jack England, all Irishmen. When the beforemen-
tioned

tioned persons were acquitted at Croyden, of the robbery of Mr. Smith's house, I was removed to Newgate, and tried at the Old Bailey, on my own information, for robbing a Barber's shop: and being convicted, was ordered for transportation, and soon after was on board a ship in the river.

On board the ship was one Alexander Connell, an Irish boy; and he, with some other of the transports, proposed to seize the Captain and ship's company, at Cowes, in the Isle of Wight; but they watched us so strictly, that we had no opportunity. The Boatswain and I had consulted to get away, but all to no purpose; so, after a tedious passage, we arrived at Anapolis, in Maryland, where I was sold soon for twelve guineas; but I gave my master the slip, and never lay one night in the country.

It happened luckily, that a horse, on which my new master rode, was tied to a gate about a mile from the dwelling-house, as an old Negro informed me; and my master and the Captain having been drinking pretty heartily, I took an opportunity to get away in the night, whilst they were asleep; and by the assistance of the old Negro, got the horse; and for the bribe of a guinea, which I had concealed, he directed me to the sea-side, where I arrived, having rode thirty-miles in less than four hours, through roads, some of which were almost impassable.

When I saw the ocean about two miles distance, I dismounted, threw the horse's saddle and bridle away, and turned him loose in the woods.

I then walked to the sea side, and hailed the Two Sisters, James Abercrombie, Master, who shipped me that night, and I was to have six guineas for the run home.

In our passage we were taken by a privateer, called the Chacer, belonging to Bayonne, in France, and were carried to Oporto: I ran away from the

ship, and secreted myself some days in the town, but was discovered, and pressed on board the King's Fisher, where I behaved so well, that in a short time I was made Midshipman: but longing to come to my native country, I found means to get away from the ship, and walked to Falmouth. There I tarried upwards of a month with Jenny Field, an old acquaintance, and spent what money I brought from Portugal in an idle manner.

When all I had was squandered away, in a riotous manner, I shipped myself on board a Coaster, which traded to Bristol: the Captain and I quarrelled, and I had like to have knocked him over-board. When he came to Bristol, he would not pay me my wages, but threatened to send me to Newgate, (in that city) on account of some money that I had borrowed of him; so I thought it the best way to escape in a whole skin, with about eight shillings in my pocket; and having hired a bridle and saddle, I stole a horse out of a field, and rode away with him.

The first robbery I committed was near Calne, where I stopped a post chaise, and took from a gentleman and lady, a silver watch, and 4l. 7s. in money.

The next robbery was near Hungerford, where I stopped the Bath coach, and took from a lady a diamond solitaire, three diamond rings, and some small trifle of money; and from the other passengers, about five guineas. I stopped a coach on the same road, about three hours afterwards, and robbed an old gentleman of a silver tankard, tied in an handkerchief, and about forty shillings.

When I came to London, I saw the horse advertised, which I had stolen from Bristol, and putting up at the White Swan in White-Chappel, I was afraid to go for my horse, for fear I should be stopped. And going to St. James's to see some of
my

my acquaintances, I stole a horse from a boy in Ryder-street, and rode away, but was stopt at Tyburn-Turnpike, and the Tollman knocked me off the horse, because he knew whose property he was: but on my presenting a pistol, I got away, but not without the loss of my hat and wig, and I was obliged to leave my horse behind me.

I went to Chelsea, and dined at the Cock. Next day I went to Mrs. M—rg—m's, at Addle-hill, and made her pawn her gown for eight shillings. I then went to Kingston upon Thames, and there hired a returned horse to Godalmin; but instead of going thither, I crossed Kingston Bridge; and on Small-berry-Green, I saw a gentleman's servant, who had hung his horse on a gate, playing with a wench, so I exchanged horses. The next day I robbed the Worcester coach, near Gerrard's Cross, in Bucks, and from the passengers I took about twenty-five shillings. The next robbery was of Mr. Sleep, for which I die. That day I robbed seven farmers, of about 18l. and then came to London, and lay at the Greyhound, in Drury-Lane. Next day, I went out and dined at Stratford, took a ride on Epping Forest, robbed Bess Watts of four diamond rings, and from the gentleman who rode in the chaise with her, I took three guineas. On the Forest, I robbed Captain Bateman, the King's Wheelwright, of his gold watch, ten guineas, and about 25s. in silver.

I did not rob, nor shoot the Clergyman who was found dead on Epping-Forest; I mention this, because many gentlemen have questioned me about it; I was at that time a close prisoner in Bedford-Goal.

I intended to go over to Ireland, and setting out for St. Alban's, I got into company, and drank too much, and seeing the Warrington stage-coach, I rode after it, and robbed the passengers; and being drunk,
I rode

I rode to Hockliffe in Bedfordshire, and put up at the Star Inn, and sitting down in the kitchen I fell fast asleep, and was taken by some troopers on an hue and cry for robbing the coach.

I was confined close in the house that night, and all my money taken from me; but I had got Bess Watts's rings tied in the knot of my neckcloth, and the troopers not finding them, I that night swallowed them in the skin of a duck's leg, which I well rubbed with butter. These rings I afterwards gave Irish Peg to dispose of when I was confined in Bedford jail; but she was taken up and tried at Gloucester, and punished there; and Bess Watts had her rings again.

The night I was seized I attempted to kill one of the troopers who guarded me, as he was endeavouring to take the seal of Captain Bateman's watch out of the fire, which I had purposely thrown in to make him stoop; but my pistol missing fire, the man saved his life. They then tied my hands, and carried me before Mr. Justice Nodes, of Kuton in Bedfordshire, who committed me; and in Bedford jail I was collared with an iron collar, and had shears on my legs, so that I could hardly stir; though if the Habeas Corpus had not come to remove me to Newgate, I should have slipped through their fingers, for a female acquaintance could have released me in a day or two.

Being brought to Newgate, I was tried at the Old Bailey, and justly convicted for robbing Mr. Sleep. All those I have offended I hope will forgive me, and God Almighty receive my soul.

The information he made relating to his being hired to shoot his majesty had not the least foundation, and his only view in it was to prolong his life.

Simms, while under sentence of death, behaved very undauntedly, especially before he was certain of death. He quarrelled with Mary Allen, another convict

convict, and beat her very much: but when the warrant came, he was more orderly and seemed greatly shocked.

He was, pursuant to his sentence, executed at Tyburn.

The Trial of HOSEA YOEELL, for Murder.

AT the sessions held at the Old Bailey, in the month of October 1747, *Hosea Youell* and *Jacob Lopez* were indicted for the murder of Captain Joseph Johns on the 23d of September preceding.

Joseph Grindal, a surgeon, deposed, that on Wednesday the 23d of September, between ten and eleven at night, he was desired to come to Sandwich Court, Devonshire Square, to a gentleman that had been robbed and stabbed in the body. He examined the wound, and found that there was a portion of the sword left in the body about half an hand's breadth below the right breast. The sword stuck so fast in that it was with great difficulty he got it out. The deponent imagined that it passed through the liver, by the symptoms he had afterwards, and he believed it to be the occasion of his death. When he took the sword from out the wound it was nine inches long, and he was forced to enlarge the wound to get it out.

The deceased told Mr. Grindal, that he was coming up Sandwich Court between ten and eleven, and two men, whom he imagined to be Jews, met him; they attacked him, and took his watch and money. He let them go quietly off, but hearing people coming towards him, he found he had the prisoner be-

twixt them and himself, and cried out, "stop thief." Upon which one of them returned, and gave him the stab in the body.

There were lamps enough for the deceased to see the persons ; and he told Grindal, if he was to hear the person speak again, he believed he could swear to the man.

William Love deposed, that he went to see Captain Johns at the Dolphin Inn in Bishopsgate-street while he lay wounded. He went to him four times. The first time was on Thursday morning, then on Friday, and twice on Saturday. The occasion of his visiting him on Saturday was, as he was going along by the Constable's door, he called him in, and said, the rascal we were in pursuit of had surrendered himself at the Poultry Compter. He went to the Compter and asked for the prisoner. He came, and Love asked him what he knew of the murder. He said he should know the sword. Love said no more, but went and acquainted Captain Johns with it.

Captain Johns spoke very hearty, but believed the sword had gone through his liver, and that he should die. He (Love) asked him if he should have any knowledge of the man? He said he believed he should. Love asked him, if he was willing to see him? Now Alderman Rawlinson had examined the man, so he said, he might bring him to him.

When he came to Youell, he sent both the beadles to the Alderman, who came presently ; as did likewise Mr. Chattam, Clerk of Guildhall. Being come into the room, and every thing still and quiet, the Alderman asked Captain Johns if he knew the man. He looked at him and said, "that is the man that stabbed me." The Alderman said, "As you are a dying man, I hope you will have a regard to what you speak:" he said again, "he is the man that stabbed me." With that Youell looked Johns in the face, and said, "Do you know me?"

A further

A further examination of Joseph Johns, taken before me, September 26. signed *Thomas Rawlinson*.

“ The examinant further saith, that the person
 “ present, who says his name is Hosea Youell, is one
 “ of the persons concerned in robbing, and the very
 “ person who stabbed this examinant, to the best of
 “ his knowledge and belief.”

Witness

William Love,
 James Chattam.

The mark of

+

Joseph Johns.

He died in about fifteen minutes after his signing that paper, and was in his senses as much as any man in the court.

The court asked Mr. Chattam if he heard the prisoner say any thing. Yes, says he, the prisoner said in a hasty manner, are you sure I am the man? he answered, you are the man. Mr. Chattam asked the deceased how he was so positive to the man? he answered, there was a glimmering of light from the lamps, that he could see pretty well, and he could know him from his voice. The deceased took hold of Chattam's hand, he found he should not live long, and desired that the man (Youell) might be brought to justice; and if his watch was found, it might be given to a person then in the room: then he went down to the Alderman. When Youell was told that the Captain was dead, he was struck with horror, and desired to be made an evidence. The Alderman asked him what he had to say? he said he was not the man that stabbed him, but it was one Hart.

The sword was found in the court where the Captain was stabbed, and tallies exactly with the other piece. When the sword was shewn to Youell at the Dolphin Inn, he was then handcuffed, and desired he might be at liberty before he would speak. He was asked if that was not his sword? he looked at it, and
 prevari-

prevaricated very much, and said, that his sword was a little thicker and blacker.

Mr. Richardson the City Marshal being sworn, deposed, that he took Youell before the deceased, to see if the Captain knew him. He carried him into the room before any of the rest came: when he was in the room the Captain ordered the curtains to be undrawn, and viewed him very narrowly some time before he spoke: then, with a good deal of resentment, he said, "you barbarous villain, you are the rascal that stabbed me." The Captain then said, "turn about, friend, and flap your hat, and put it on; now, said he, say, d—n your eyes!" said the prisoner, I never could swear such an oath in my life; so he desired he would for the satisfaction of the Captain, which he did, but with much ado. Then the Captain said, "you are the man that stabbed me, I am positive on it."

Youell said nothing. Captain Johns said, "I declare he is the man, I know him by his stature, habit, and voice." This was about an hour and half before Captain Johns died. About half an hour after this first time, Alderman Rawlinson came down, then he had another fight of him, and declared that he was the man.

The City Marshal asked the Captain about Lopez, and whether he would see him? for that there was a tall thin man who was suspected, in custody. He said he would not, for that the person who was a confederate with Youell, was of his stature, rather broader set than the prisoner.

After the Alderman had taken the examination, one told the City Marshal, that Youell wanted to speak to him in private, and would speak to nobody else; they went into a private room together, and Youell burst into tears, and said, "For God's sake, Mr. Marshal, use your best endeavours to take John Hart, or else I shall be hanged, and desire
" the

“ the Alderman to admit me an evidence against him
 “ Hart, said he, was the man that gave the blow, and
 “ for my own part, I was forced into it: he ran after
 “ me with a long knife, and threatened to stab me, if
 “ I would not go a robbing with him.” The Marshal took him to the Alderman, where he prevaricated; he said he was within twenty yards: word was brought down that Captain Johns was dead; then he thought there would be no evidence against him.

The prisoner, in his defence, called several Jews to his character, who in general gave him that of a very honest man: and some of them swore he was in their company till past twelve o'clock the night the murder was committed: but the jury giving more credit to the evidence against him, found him guilty Death: but acquitted Lopez.

In order to set this matter in as true a light as possible, and shew the justice of the verdict and sentence passed upon him by the court and jury, it will be proper to relate the manner of his apprehension, or rather the surrender of himself into the hands of those who secured him.

Having been charged by his acquaintance, as well as others, as one of the persons guilty of the robbery, and stabbing Captain Johns, he utterly denied it: and thinking to prove his innocence, determined to surrender himself. Accordingly he went to Woodstreet Compter with this intent; but not knowing to whom to address himself, after staying some time about the gate, and nobody taking notice of him, he went to the Poultry Compter, and stayed a considerable time, till he was at length observed, and asked what he wanted. He replied, to clear himself. Being asked of what? he began his tale: told them he was a Jew, and that he was so often charged by his acquaintance of being guilty of robbing and stabbing the gentleman near Bishopsgate, that he could hear of it no longer, and was now resolved to prove the

accusation false. The person to whom he told this plausible story not knowing how to act in this extraordinary affair, desired him to walk in, and in the mean time dispatched a messenger to the church-wardens of Bishopsgate, where the unfortunate gentleman lay dangerously ill of the wound he had received of the villains who robbed him. When the church-wardens came, they examined Youell afresh, and perceiving, by his telling the story, that he must know somewhat of the matter, notwithstanding his protestations of innocence, sent for a proper officer, and charged him with suspicion, and carried him directly before a magistrate, who examined him very closely, and, by his answers, had so much reason to believe him guilty, that he remanded him into custody, while he went himself to the Dolphin Inn in Bishopsgate-street: what passed there has been already related in the course of the evidence.

According to the Ordinary's account, Hosea Youell was about eighteen years old, born in Creed-Lane, Leadenhall-Street, of Jewish parents. He was so extremely illiterate that he could not read the English or Jewish or Hebrew language. Religion of all kinds, even the Jewish, he was an utter stranger to, and had no more to say about it, than that he loved to hear the word of God. Being told of the advantages of the gospel, superior to those of the Mosaic dispensation, he said he had heard of such things, but as he was a Jew by birth and bred that way, he would live and die such. All he said was with hesitation, as if not willing to give a ready and direct answer; and desired to be left to the care of his own people: which was agreed to.

He obstinately persisted, as well at as after his trial in denying the murder of Captain Johns. He was bred to no business, though sometimes he used to work with a Chocolate-maker, and at other times to go to Rag-Fair, and buy old cloaths; and among
other

other things, this sword which did the bloody deed, and which he said, he sold to one Hart, and never saw it afterwards; which is directly contrary to what he before declared, viz. that Hart was the man that gave the blow; and that for his own part he was forced into it, Hart running after him with a knife to stab him if he would not go a robbing with him.

At the place of execution, Youell was attended by a person, who in the Jewish manner read the service to him for some time. He frequently called to the people, and desired all young men to be careful how they went into company with others, without knowing what manner of persons they were; but still positively denied the fact, declaring he was innocent of the murder.

The Trial of WILLIAM WHURRIER for Murder.

WILLIAM Whurrier was indicted for the murder of Henry Rogers, on the 11th of February, 1748.

Randolph Marsh deposed, that four sailors came to his master's, Mr. Rage's, a Farmer on Finchley Common, to ask relief; his mistress sent him with them to another overseer. As they were going along, he saw a woman on the road, in company with a soldier, who endeavoured to prevent her from going with the sailors; upon which words ensued between them, and the sailors coming up to him, he drew his sword: on which they stepped back, and he put up his sword. There was another soldier in the road, to whom the prisoner called, and told him they had misused him:

upon which the other foldier got off his horfe and ran after them with a ftick ; then the prifoner drew his fword again, and ran after them ; and as the failors were running along, one of them, the deceased, fell down, and the prifoner began cutting him as faft as he could. The other foldier feeing the prifoner lay on fo unmercifully, came up and ftuck him two or three times on the head to make him leave off. The foldier then got upon his horfe, and the prifoner went to a public-house, called Brown's Well. The wounded failor lay there about two minutes, when fomebody came and took him to Brown's Well, where he lay till Sunday, and then died.

Francis Harper, the poft-boy, confirmed the evidence before given ; and added, that going to Brown's Well, the other foldier ftuck the prifoner with a ftick, took his fword from him, and threw it into the yard.

He faw the deceased walk up to Brown's Well, where they tied an handkerchief about his head ; but did not fee him again till after he was dead : and he did not fee any of the failors ftrike him, or give him any provocation.

Mr. Bailey, a furgeon, depofed, that he was fent for to drefs the deceased's wounds : the firft wound he found was on the fore-part of the head, and the fkull divided, as if done with a butcher's chopper, fo that the brains lay open. This wound he judged to be mortal : and upon the head being fhaved, there appeared fix other wounds that went through the fkin and laid the bone bare. He found as many wounds on his arm, from the wriſt to the ſcapula ; upon the ſcapula, or ſhoulder bone, there were two wounds more ; and the bone of the arm was fractured by the incifion, as if it had been done by a fword. All theſe wounds he drefſed, got him to bed, and then left him. The next morning he went to him again, and found him ſtronger than he was the night before.

The

The next day, which was Saturday, he went to him again and saw him in a violent agony, so that he was forced to get three or four people to hold him down, while he dressed him, and the next day he died. Upon the whole it was his opinion that some or other of these wounds occasioned his death.

The prisoner then called some witnesses to invalidate the evidence given against him, but to no purpose: and being convicted of the fact, he received sentence accordingly.

William Whurrier, aged twenty eight, born near Morpeth in Northumberland, was bred to husbandry, which he followed till he was about twenty years old, and then enlisted again for a soldier: and at the time of committing this atrocious crime, he belonged to General Cope's regiment. He said, he had been in the service of Flanders for five years and a half last past. The occasion of his coming to England was this: some horses being wanted for the regiment he belonged to, he and some others were pitched upon to take care of, and conduct them safe over, and in good order.

He arrived from Holland in the beginning of February, and on the 11th, as he and his comrade were going from Hampstead to Barnet, on Finchley-Common, his comrade complaining he was foot-sore, and seeing the post-boy with a led horse, agreed with him for a ride, leaving his unfortunate companion to trudge it on foot by himself; who, as he walked along, overtook a woman, whom he found to be one of his own country, and asked her to drink with him, which she did, and then they went on together towards Barnet.

As they walked along, he said, he turned back, and saw a sailor coming after them; and at some distance were three more persons, dressed like sailors. Upon which he asked the woman, if she was wife
to

to either of them, or was acquainted with them? her answer was in the negative. He suspected, however, that there was a combination betwixt them and the woman, and his suspicions increased, on seeing them mend their pace, to come up with him.

A day or two before his execution, he got a paper drawn up, and desired it might be published: he calls it Whurrier's Declaration.

“ This is to let the world know that I have lived
 “ in good credit, and have served his Majesty eight
 “ years and two months. In the time of my ser-
 “ vice I have stood six campaigns, and always obey-
 “ ed all lawful commands: I have been in three
 “ battles, and at Bergen-op-zoom, during the time
 “ it was besieged. The first battle was at Dettingen,
 “ June 1743, when his Majesty headed his army:
 “ the second was in the year 1745, April 30, at
 “ Fontenoy; the third was at Luckland, by siege;
 “ besides several skirmishes, and other great dangers.
 “ I had rather it had been my fate to have died in the
 “ field of battle, where I have seen many thousands
 “ wallowing in their blood, than to come to such dis-
 “ grace: but alas, I have escaped all these dangers
 “ to come to this unhappy fate, to suffer at Tyburn;
 “ and afterwards to hang in chains on a gibbet, which
 “ last is the nearest concern to me; and I cannot help
 “ expressing, that it would be more beneficial to the
 “ public to employ blacksmiths to make breast-plates
 “ for the soldiers, than irons to inclose their bodies
 “ to be exposed to the fowls of the air.

“ I have been a true subject and faithful servant,
 “ as is well known to the officers of the regiment to
 “ which I belonged. If I had been a pick-pocket,
 “ or a thief, I should have suffered much more de-
 “ servedly, in my own opinion, than I now do; for
 “ what I did was in my own defence: I was upon
 “ the King's duty, and was assaulted by the men in
 “ sailors

“ sailors habits, who gave me so many hard blows,
 “ as well as so much bad language, that I could no
 “ longer bear it, and was obliged to draw my sword
 “ in my own defence; and being in too great a pas-
 “ sion, as well as too much in liquor, I own I
 “ struck without mercy; as thinking my life in
 “ danger, surrounded by four men, who I thought
 “ designed to murder me: who, or what they were
 “ the Lord knows; it is plain they had a false pass,
 “ as it was proved; and that they had travelled but
 “ seven miles in nine days; but I forgive them, as
 “ I hope forgiveness; and the Lord have mercy on
 “ my soul, and the poor man’s whom I killed.

“ *William Wburrier.*”

His body was carried to Finchley-Common, and hung in chains in the place where he committed the murder.

The Trial of CAPTAIN LAVERICK, and Mr. PRISWICK, for a Murder, in a Duel.

J O H N Laverick, Gent. and Christopher Priswick, Gent. were indicted at the Old Bailey, the first, for the murder of John Dawson, Gent. and the other, for aiding, abetting, and assisting him therein.

Duggin, an assistant at Mrs. Phillips’s Bagnio, deposed, that on the 13th of April, 1748, the day the duel was fought, Captain Dawson, Mr. Laverick, and Priswick went out; by his mistress’s order he followed them, for Captain Dawson said he had been very ill used at Darkin’s Coffee-house, in Tavistock-Street.

In

In following Dawson, he saw him go into a Cutler's shop, where he changed his sword; and from thence went to George's Coffee-house, in the Hay-market, and staid there about an hour, when Captain Laverick and Mr. Prifwick went in. Soon afterwards they all three came out together, and went into a coach, which carried them to the end of Russel-Street, and then they walked down Southampton-Row into the fields, towards Mountague-house; then coming up to the wall, Captain Laverick took Captain Dawson by the hand, seemingly in a friendly manner; upon which they put up their swords, and all three walked on to Tottenham.

After they were got some way in the fields, Mr. Prifwick came and said, he (Duggin) should not follow them; he said, he hoped the consequence would not be bad. Prifwick answered, he would do what he could to prevent mischief. Presently their swords were drawn, and they were pushing at one another. Upon which Prifwick hastened back as quick as he could, and endeavoured to break their passes. Soon after, Dawson fell, and coming up to them, both Dawson and Laverick were down; upon which he desired Prifwick to take care of them while he went for a coach and a surgeon; but on his return, Dawson was dead.

Thomas Squires confirmed Duggin's evidence, and added, that seeing the two gentlemen engaged, he and Mr. Johnson, ran to them, and found them both down: and that Laverick getting up went to Dawson, and said, "Dear Dawson, speak;" but all the answer he made was, Oh! or Oh dear!

Captain Waddington deposed, that on the 5th of April, being at Brown's Coffee-house, in Covent-Garden, Laverick coming in, Dawson said to him, "I gave you my sword to defend yourself, but
"you would not (referring to a quarrel between him
"and Captain Roach) fight: I desire you will never
"be

“ be seen in my company hereafter;” upon which Laverick called him silly puppy. Dawson thereupon put his sword in the scabbard, and struck him in the head with the hilt, and a struggle between them ensued, but they were parted: and Captain Waddington put Dawson in a chair, and immediately sent him home. He saw Laverick five days afterwards, who said, he had not heard from Dawson, and he supposed all was over.

Mrs. Darkin, who kept a Coffee-house in Covent-Garden, gave much the same account of the original, as Captain Waddington did, with these further particulars. On her coming home from the play, Mr. Dawson said to her, “ How came Laverick to say he would cane me? he is a rascal and a scoundrel.” Mr. Laverick coming in said to Dawson, “ You have used me ill before a great many gentlemen, when I was so drunk as not to be able to defend myself;” and Dawson talked of fighting. Laverick said he did not love to fight in a Coffee-house, and Dawson said he would fight him then. Laverick said he had no sword, and Dawson put his sword into his hand, and said, “ take mine, and I will get another.” Laverick took the sword and threw it out of doors, and said, “ You puppy, do you think I have nothing else to do but to fight with you? I will not fight.” Upon that, Dawson struck him across the head, and said, “ I find you will not fight, take that then.” They went out of doors and staid a couple of minutes; and when they came in again, Dawson said to Laverick, “ Remember, Sir, you are to meet me to-morrow at 12 o’clock, at George’s Coffee-house;” Mr. Laverick said he would, and Dawson answered, if he did not come according to promise, he would post him for a rascal and a scoundrel, and went away immediately. Mr. Priswick coming in between twelve and one o’clock, went up stairs into the company

pany where Laverick was, who told him, that Dawson had challenged him to fight; Prifwick answered, he would go with him, and be his second: Mr. Laverick said there was no occasion for that, for he did not believe that Dawson had any second; and that he believed they should only frighten one another, that they should not fight, as Prifwick had lost his sword two days ago for him. Mr. Prifwick answered, "You shall have my sword." Mr. Laverick, taking it in his hand, said, he would not have it for the world, for it was cut and thrust.

Mrs. Darkin's evidence was confirmed by her two maids.

Mrs. Phillips of the Bagnio deposed, that Captain Dawson generally lodged at her house, but was to go away the day the duel happened; but he said he would not go till he saw whether Laverick would fight him or not; for, said he, "Laverick may raise a report, that I will not fight him." Mr. Prifwick coming in, said, "Mr. Dawson, will you go?" he said he would, but Mrs. Phillips said he should not, till she knew what he went for. Mr. Prifwick then said to Dawson, "Laverick says, if ever he meets you, he will cane you; but don't tell him that I told you so." Mr. Dawson replied, "What does that rascal say he will cane me? if he does, I am the first of the family that ever was caned:" on which she said, "Mr. Prifwick, it is wrong in you to promote a quarrel," and persuaded Mr. Dawson not to go out; and to oblige her, he said he would not; and Mr. Prifwick went away. The next morning, Mr. Dawson went out, and she bid her man follow him, to observe where he went.

Mr. Sledge, Surgeon, deposed, that being come to the place where the duel was fought, he went to Mr. Laverick first, whose coat was unbuttoned, and the breast of his shirt bloody; who desired him to go and dress the other gentleman, for he wanted assistance

assistance most; and asked him, how Mr. Dawson did? Mr. Sledge told him he was dead. Mr. Laverick replied, "Is he dead that I loved so much?" and turning to Mr. Prifwick, said, "I believe you might have prevented this unhappy accident, if you had said something in the coach, which neither of us could do." Adding, "If you had come up when I received my wound, you might have prevented this unhappy accident, and Dawson would have been alive." Mr. Prifwick said, what could one man do between two with swords?

Mr. Johnson was the last witness called, who deposed, that as he was walking in the fields, he saw two gentlemen draw their swords; upon which Mr. Prifwick beckoning to him, he went, and saw both upon the ground, but getting up they fell to fighting again. Mr. Prifwick endeavoured to beat down their swords with his right hand, and took their swords from them. Mr. Dawson fell down backwards, and Mr. Prifwick went to speak to him; but Johnson said, he believed he was dying, and heard him say "Oh! or Oh dear!" then Prifwick went to Mr. Laverick, and he to Mr. Dawson, and said to him, "For God's sake, Dawson speak;" but Johnson said he believed he would never speak any more.

Several gentlemen were called to the characters of Captain Laverick, and Mr. Prifwick, to shew that they were both peaceable men, and never willingly engaged in any quarrel whatever.

The jury found Captain Laverick guilty of Manslaughter, and acquitted Mr. Prifwick.

The Trial of GEORGE COCK, for stealing of Watches.

AT the sessions held at the Old Bailey, in the month of June, 1748, *George Cock* was convicted on two indictments for stealing watches.

The first indictment was laid for stealing a watch, value 30s. the property of James Jones, May the 19th.

The wife of the prosecutor deposed, that her husband being abroad, the prisoner came to her with a false message from one Captain Johnson, in Soho-Square; and while she was gone to get a little small-beer, he took the watch. As soon as he was gone, she missed it, ran after him, seized him in the street, and brought him back to the house, and she saw him take the watch from under his coat, and lay it down in the great chair.

He was a second time indicted for stealing a watch, value 3l. the property of George Stead, May the 10th.

Mrs. Stead deposed, that the prisoner came to her room, and enquired if there was not a sailor's wife lived there, and said he had forgot her name. Her nurse answered yes, and that her name was Stead. He said he came from Captain Johnson, in Soho-Square, who had brought a letter from the West Indies, from her husband: he said he had not the letter then, but would bring it the next day; he went out, and in about half an hour came back again, and said, the Captain will not be easy till he sees you. She said, she was so ill that she
could

could not go, but would send somebody with him and accordingly sent her nurse. While he was talking to Mrs. Stead, he sidled up to the chimney-piece, and put one hand up, with his handkerchief in it, to his face, to hide what he was doing, and the other he put up to the watch: he had a sort of bundle in his breast, and she was afraid he had got pistols: then he took the watch, and said, "Your servant madam," and ran down stairs; and she did not see him afterwards, till he was carried before the justice for robbing Mrs. Jones.

Upon this indictment he was likewise found guilty, Death.

George Cock, twenty-eight years of age, was born in the parish of St. Botolph, near Aldgate. At fourteen he was put apprentice to a Barber and Peruke-maker, but before he had served a year, eloped from his master several times, and at last absolutely quitted his service, to seek an employment that better suited his genius. For seven or eight years after he left his master, he lived in many places, either as an errand-boy, or in the capacity of a livery-servant, and declared, he never wronged any one of the several masters he lived with, though he had frequent opportunities.

About nine or ten months before his trial, being out of place, he turned thief and pilferer. His way was, (as he said himself), to go into any neighbourhood, and by enquiry, to find out if any person thereabouts was gone to Sea, and to make himself master as much as he could of the time when he went, where bound to, and other particulars, as might enable him with an air of truth to talk to his wife or family, to tell them he had seen him abroad lately, and that he begged him to call with his love, respects, &c. and so watch an opportunity to lay hold of a silver cup, watch, spoon, or any other moveable that came in his way. But though he

he followed this infamous course of life, yet he had frequent opportunities of doing better; for it was not above ten months before his trial, a gentleman offered to take him with him to the West Indies, and allow him 20 l. for a years service, which he refused, not caring for restraint at any rate.

Having now laid aside all thoughts of getting an honest livelihood, he began the scene of those roguries, which brought him to his untimely end. The first fact, he said, he ever committed was at May Fair; being acquainted with a young woman, who was a servant in that place, he took an opportunity, when he knew the family were out of town, to pay her a visit; and while the girl went to draw him some beer, he conveyed a silver tea-spoon into his pocket. This he pretended was a modest robbery, as he took a thing of so small value, when others of much greater were within his reach.

His next affair was at Streatham, where, as he found upon enquiry a lady lived whose son was abroad. He knocks at the door, desires to speak with the lady, and is introduced. Having first paid his respects, he informs her, that he had lately been in company with the captain of a ship, just come from abroad, where her son was, who desired him to call to let her know her son was well, and sent her his most dutiful respects. She thanked him, but did not seem to do it heartily, as he thought, for he was in hopes of some gratuity for his news; but finding himself mistaken, he craved however somewhat to regale himself, after the long and tedious walk he had taken on purpose to acquaint her of her son's welfare. Orders were accordingly given, that what the house afforded should be set before him; but while this was doing, he made shift to convey a large silver spoon into his pocket, though not so secretly, but he was observed, conveyed to town, and carried before the Lord Mayor, who

who committed him to Bridewell, where he was kept to hard labor for twelve or thirteen weeks; and when discharged, had a warning given him to beware of such practices for the future, lest a worse thing befel him.

Notwithstanding this friendly caution, he had not been long at liberty, before he took a walk into the city, and as he went, his head run upon his former contrivances, and he determined once more to set his invention at work. Accordingly having learned the name of a gentleman then abroad, whose son lived in a Court in Bartholomew-Lane, he boldly knocks at the door, and being introduced into the parlour by the young gentleman, son to the person abroad, he begins his story, that he came from a gentleman who was going to the place where his father was, adding, if he had any commands, he was ready to execute them for him. While the young gentleman was taking down the sham-direction, Cock whipped a silver cup from the window into his pocket, and taking his leave as soon as he could, marched off undiscovered.

His next expedition was to Ratcliff Highway, a place he thought very fit for his purpose. He soon got the intelligence he wanted, and knocks with authority at the door of a house, the master of which, the Captain of a ship, he knew was at Sea: he asked for the Captain by his name, and being told he was gone abroad, he desired to speak with the Captain's lady, who happened not to be at home at that time. Hearing this, he seemed to be mighty uneasy, as he had something particular to say to her. Upon which an old gentlewoman and the maid, desired him to walk in, for they expected the lady home very soon. Accordingly he went with them down into the kitchen, where he sat some time chatting on indifferent matters, till at length spying a silver cup on the table, his fingers itched to be at it; and

and recurring to his usual practice, he desired the maid to fetch him some small beer; but the girl had liked to have spoiled his scheme, and was going to take the cup to draw it in, but was prevented by his telling her he was very thirsty, and the cup would not hold enough: upon which she took a larger vessel, and while she was gone, turning his back upon the old gentlewoman, he clapped the cup into his pocket in a trice; and the maid returning with the beer, he drank it, and then putting himself in a sort of a hurry, said, he could not well stay any longer now, but would call another time, and so marched off.

As Cock was one day going to Spital-Fields, seeing a maid standing at the door of a Chandler's Shop, he steps up to her, and asked if she knew any gentlewoman in that neighbourhood, whose husband was gone abroad? The girl said, there were two or three women in the neighbourhood, whose husbands were gone to Sea, and asked him her name: he artfully replied, he should know it if he heard it; adding that the person that he wanted lived well in the world. The girl told him the name, and shewed him the house, to which he goes, and with his usual assurance, knocks at the door, and enquires for the mistress of the house, by the name he had just learnt; and being admitted, pretends he is just now come from abroad, and that he had seen her husband, who was very well, &c. The good woman asked him to sit down, and after some little talk, he has recourse to his old expedient, to beg some small beer, and while she was gone for it, took the opportunity to pocket two large silver spoons, and a little silver cup, which he carried off unsuspected.

Cock had in this manner run a very great length; but at last his devil forsook him and left him in the hands of justice to suffer the just demerits of his
fugitious



Record, sculp.

Tapner & Cobby &c the Smugglers going to hang
Chater the Custom House Officer in a Well —

flagitious actions. For being tried at the Old Bailey, and convicted upon two indictments, of which a particular account has been given, he received sentence of Death, and in pursuance thereof he was executed at Tyburn accordingly.

The Trial of TAPNER, COBBY, &c. Smugglers, for the Murder of CHATER, and GALLEY.

AT the special commission of Oyer and Terminer, and goal delivery for the county of Suffex, held at Chichester, on the 16th and 17th of January, 1748—9 (in consequence of a request to his Majesty, by the nobility and gentry of the county of Suffex, to have the assizes held at Chichester,) *Benjamin Tapper, John Cobby, John Hammond, William Jackson, William Carter, Richard Mills the elder, and Richard Mills the younger*, (together with *Thomas Sringer, and Daniel Perryer*, not taken) were indicted for the murder of Daniel Chater; the three first as principals, and the others as accessaries before the fact.

And *William Jackson, and William Carter* were indicted for the murder of William Gally otherwise called William Galley, (together with *Samuel Downer, alias Howard, alias Little Sam, Edmund Richards, and Henry Sheerman, alias Little Harry*, not yet taken.)

On January the 16th, between eleven and twelve o'clock, the judges assigned to hold the assizes by special commission, viz. the Honourable Sir Michael Foster, Knight, one of the Judges of his Majesty's Court of King's Bench; the Hon. Edward
 No. XXVII. VOL. III. F f Clive,

Clive, Esq. one of the Barons of his Majesty's Court of Exchequer; and the Hon. Sir Thomas Birch, Knight, one of the Judges of his Majesty's Court of Common Pleas, went from the Bishop of Chester's palace, preceeded by the High Sheriff of the County, with the usual ceremonies, to the Guildhall, where they were met by his Grace the Duke of Richmond, Sir Richard Mill, Sir Cecil Bishop, and Sir Hutchins Williams, Baronets, and John Butler, and Bull, Esqs. and others of the commissioners, named in the commission for that purpose; and after having opened the said commission, and the same being read, the gentlemen who were summoned to be of the Grand Jury, were called over, and the following twenty-seven, who were present, were sworn, viz.

Sir John Miller, Bart.	Thomas Phipps, Esq.
Foreman	William Milford, Esq.
Sir Matthew Featherstonehaugh, Bart.	James Goble, Esq.
Sir Thomas Bridge, Knt.	John Cheal, Esq.
John Page, Esq.	William Leeves, Esq.
George Bramstone, Esq.	Richard Nash, Esq.
William Battine, Esq.	Thomas Fowler, Esq.
John Winker, Esq.	William Perkham, Esq.
Edward Trednoft, Esq.	Waller Bartlett, Esq.
William Winker, Esq.	John Hollist, Esq.
Samuel Blunt, Esq.	Francis Peachey, Gent.
William Pool, Esq.	John Laker, Gent.
Perkham Williams, Esq.	William Peachey, Gent.
Thomas Bettelworth Bilson, Esq.	and
	John Pay, Gent.

The Grand Jury being sworn, Mr. Justice Foster spoke to them as follows:

Gelemen

“ Gentlemen of the Grand Inquest,

“ It must certainly give satisfaction to every man,
 “ who has a due concern for the peace of the king-
 “ dom, and the honour of his Majesty’s government,
 “ to see so numerous an appearance of persons of
 “ great rank, and fortune, attending the present
 “ service: for without a vigorous, steady, and im-
 “ partial administration of justice, the ends of go-
 “ vernment will be totally defeated.

“ And what are the ends of government? they
 “ undoubtedly are the welfare of the whole com-
 “ munity, and the happiness of every single man
 “ in it, as far as the happiness of individuals is
 “ consistent with the welfare of the whole. These
 “ are the great ends of government: and it is very
 “ certain they cannot be obtained without the due
 “ execution of the laws upon offenders of all kinds.
 “ And it is no inconsiderable instance of the wis-
 “ dom of our law, that the opportunities of bringing
 “ offenders to justice, are as frequent as the nature
 “ of the case, in the ordinary course of things,
 “ seems to require. Justice is, as it were brought
 “ home to every man’s door, twice in the year, at
 “ the stated returns of the circuit. By this mea-
 “ sure, two wise and salutary purposes are served
 “ at once. The prosecution is ordinarily commenc-
 “ ed and finished while things are recent, while
 “ facts and circumstances are fresh in memory, and
 “ while witnesses may be presumed to be under a
 “ proper impression. And on the other hand, the
 “ person who is the object of prosecution, hath an
 “ early opportunity given to him, of clearing up
 “ his innocence, if it shall happen to be his case.

“ It were to be wished, that these stated seasons
 “ had been at all times found sufficient to satisfy the
 “ demands of public justice; but the history of for-
 “ mer times informs us they have not; and our

“ own experience convinces us, that they are not
 “ at present sufficient for that purpose. For what
 “ has been the case of this, and some of the neigh-
 “ bouring counties for many, too many years past?
 “ dangerous confederacies have been formed for very
 “ unwarrantable, very wicked purposes; for rob-
 “ bing the public of that revenue, which is abso-
 “ lutely necessary to its support, and for defeating
 “ the fair trader of his just expectations of profit.
 “ These, to mention no more, are the necessary,
 “ unavoidable consequences of this practice, which
 “ now goes under the general name of smuggling:
 “ and however persons may palliate the matter to
 “ themselves, or others, I wish every man, who hath di-
 “ rectly or indirectly been concerned in this practice,
 “ would lay his hand to his heart, and seriously put
 “ this question to himself, where lies the real dif-
 “ ference (*in foro conscientiae*) between this sort of rob-
 “ bery, and the crime that usually goes under that
 “ denomination?

“ But this is not all: this wicked practice hath
 “ been supported by an armed force; by numbers
 “ of dissolute people assembled together, and acting
 “ in open day-light, in defiance of all the law,
 “ and all the justice of their country, and to the
 “ terror of his Majesty's subjects. And the mis-
 “ chief has not ended here: in some late instances,
 “ deliberate murders, attended with circumstances
 “ of great aggravation, have been committed in con-
 “ sequence, as it is to be feared, of these combi-
 “ nations.

“ These things loudly call for the animadversions
 “ of the public. They have been humbly repre-
 “ sented to his Majesty; and his Majesty, out of his
 “ royal concern for the welfare of his people (the
 “ ruling principle which guides and animates his
 “ whole conduct) hath been pleased to entrust us

“ with

“ with his special commissions of Oyer and Ter-
 “ miner, and goal delivery for this county.

“ Our commissions do not extend to all the crimes
 “ which are cognizable under the general com-
 “ missions, which are executed in the circuit.
 “ They are confined to the offences of murder,
 “ manslaughter, and other felonies; and to the
 “ accessaries of these offences: but as far as they do
 “ extend, they are just of the same nature as the
 “ circuit commission. The same law, the same me-
 “ thod of trial, and the same rules of evidence are
 “ to take place in these, as they do in those.

“ Gentlemen, I shall have no occasion to enter
 “ into the several distinctions between murder and
 “ what we commonly call manslaughter; because those
 “ distinctions are grounded on circumstances, which
 “ possibly may have no place in your present en-
 “ quiry.

“ It is sufficient to say, that wherever it appears
 “ that the fact was committed with any degree of
 “ deliberation, especially where it is attended with
 “ the circumstances of cruelty, the usual distinctions
 “ between murder and manslaughter can never take
 “ place. The fact is, in the eye of the law, wil-
 “ ful murder of malice propense. And it involves
 “ every person concerned, as well as those who are
 “ barely present, aiding and abetting, as those who
 “ actually commit the fact, in the same degree of
 “ guilt. For where numbers of people agree in any
 “ felonious design, either for murder, robbery,
 “ or any other felony, every person so engaged,
 “ and present, aiding and abetting the fact, is con-
 “ sidered as a principal in the felony. And the
 “ reason the law goes upon, is this, that the pre-
 “ sence of every one of the accomplices, gives
 “ countenance, encouragement, and security to all
 “ the rest. And consequently the fact is considered,
 “ in the eye of the law, and of sound reason too,
 “ as

“ as the act of the whole body, though it be perpe-
 “ trated, perhaps, by the hand of one: he is con-
 “ sidered as the instrument by which the others
 “ act.

“ And when we say, that the presence of a per-
 “ son at the commission of a felony, will involve
 “ him in the guilt of the rest; we must not confine
 “ ourselves to a strict, actual presence, such a pre-
 “ sence as would make him an eye, or an ear wit-
 “ nefs of what passes. For an accomplice may be
 “ involved in the guilt of the rest, though he may
 “ be so far distant from the scene of action, as to
 “ be utterly out of sight or hearing of what pas-
 “ ses. For instance, if several persons agree to com-
 “ mit murder, or other felony, and each man
 “ takes his part; some are appointed to commit
 “ the fact, others to watch at a distance to prevent
 “ a surprize, or to favour the escape of those who
 “ are more immediately engaged; the law says, that
 “ if the felony is committed, it is the act of all of
 “ them; each man operated in his station towards
 “ the commission of it, at one and the same in-
 “ stant.

“ And so doth the law abhor combinations of
 “ this kind, especially where innocent blood is shed;
 “ that a man may, in judgment of law, be involv-
 “ ed in the guilt of murder, when possibly his
 “ heart abhorred the thoughts of it. For if num-
 “ bers of people assemble in prosecution of any un-
 “ lawful design, with a resolution to stand by each
 “ other against all opposers, and a murder is com-
 “ mitted by one of the party in prosecution of
 “ that design, every man so engaged at the time,
 “ is, in the eye of the law, equally guilty with him
 “ that gave the stroke. Many cases might be put
 “ which come under this rule. I will confine my-
 “ self to a few, which the present solemnity natu-
 “ rally suggests.

“ For

“ For instance ; numbers of people assemble for
 “ the purpose of running uncustomed goods, or for
 “ any of the purposes which now go under the ge-
 “ neral form of smuggling, with a resolution to resist
 “ all opposers ; (and the riding with fire arms, or
 “ other offensive weapons, is certainly an evidence
 “ of that resolution) numbers of people, I say, as-
 “ semble in this manner and for this purpose. They
 “ are met by the officers of the revenue : one of
 “ the party, in prosecution of this unlawful design,
 “ fires on the King’s officer, and kills him, or any
 “ of his assistants ; the whole party is, in the eye of
 “ the law, guilty of murder, though their original
 “ intention went no further than smuggling. For
 “ that intention being unlawful, the killing in prose-
 “ cution of that intention, is murder ; and every man
 “ engaged in it, partakes of the guilt : the act of
 “ one, in prosecution of their common engagement,
 “ is considered as the act of all.

“ I will go one step further : the party assembled
 “ in the manner and for the purposes I have men-
 “ tioned, is met by the King’s officers, and an af-
 “ fray happens between these : during the affray,
 “ one of the party fires at the King’s officers, but
 “ misses his aim and kills one of his own party,
 “ perhaps his nearest relation and bosom-friend (if
 “ people of that character are capable of friend-
 “ ship) this is murder in him, and in the whole
 “ party too. For if a man, on malice against ano-
 “ ther strikes at him, and by accident he kills a
 “ third person, the law, as it were, transfers the cir-
 “ cumstance of murder from him that was aimed at,
 “ to him that received the blow and died by it.
 “ And consequently, in the case I have just put,
 “ the person who discharged the gun being guilty
 “ of murder, all his accomplices are involved in
 “ his guilt ; because the gun was discharged in pro-
 “ secution

“ execution of their common engagement, and it is
 “ therefore considered as the act of the whole party.

“ What I have hitherto said regards those who
 “ are present in the sense I have mentioned, and
 “ abetting the fact at the time of the commission of
 “ it; but there are others who may be involved in
 “ the same guilt; I mean the accessaries before the
 “ fact. These are all people, who, by advice, per-
 “ suasion, or any other means, procure the fact to
 “ be done, but cannot be said, in any sense, to be
 “ present at the actual perpetration of it. These per-
 “ sons are involved in the guilt, and liable in the
 “ case of wilful murder, to the same punishment as
 “ principal offenders are.

“ I am very sensible, gentlemen, that I have
 “ been something longer than I needed to have been,
 “ if I had spoken barely for your information;
 “ but in this place, and upon this occasion, I thought
 “ it not improper to enlarge upon some points, that
 “ people may see, and consider in time, the infi-
 “ nite hazard they run, by engaging in the wicked
 “ combinations I have mentioned; and how sudden-
 “ ly and fatally they may, being so engaged, be in-
 “ volved in the guilt of murder itself, while per-
 “ haps their principal view might fall very short
 “ of that crime.”

The bills being found by the Grand Jury against Benjamin Tapner, John Cobby, John Hammond, William Jackson, Richard Mills the elder, Richard Mills the younger, and William Carter; they were arraigned upon the murder of Daniel Chater.

William Jackson, and William Carter, were also arraigned on another indictment for the murder of William Galley. To which several indictments they they all pleaded, Not Guilty.

The indictments being both read to them, Mr. Justice Foster, before the jury was called, acquainted the

the prisoners that they might each of them challenge twenty of the pannel, without shewing cause for so doing; and that if they agreed to join in their challenges they might be tried together, but if they did not, they would be tried separately, and left them to act in that behalf, as they should see proper.

The prisoners then consulted among themselves, for a little while, and then agreed to join and be tried together. And then the jury was sworn, and charged by the clerk of the arraignments, whose names were as follow, viz,

John Burnard, Foreman,	John Hipkin,
William Faulkner,	William Hobbs,
Richard North,	John Shotter,
William Halstead,	Thomas Stuart,
Henry Halstead,	William Poe, and
John Woods,	Christopher Wilton.

After the Council for the King had finished his speech, the court proceeded to examine the evidences; the first of whom was, Mr. Milmer, Collector of the Customs at the port of Poole, who deposed, that about the 17th of October, 1747, he had advice that the Custom-house at Poole was broke open: upon which he hastened thither, and found the outer door broke in pieces, and all the teas carried away, except a little bag, containing about four or five pounds.

Mr. Sheerer, Collector of the Customs at Southampton, deposed, that in February last, he received a letter from the Commissioners of the Customs, acquainting him, that one John Dimar was committed to Chichester goal, for breaking open the Custom-house at Poole, with directions to send the deceased Daniel Chater, who could give some information against Dimar, to Mr. Battine, the Sur-

veyor General, and to acquaint Mr. Battine with the occasion of his sending Chater: that he accordingly sent Chater with a letter addressed to Mr. Battine, under the care of one William Galley, a Tidesman in the port of Southampton; that they set out on Sunday morning, the 14th of February last; he could not take upon him to say how Chater was dressed, but he remembered he rode upon a dark-brown horse, and had a great coat on, with another coat under it, and upon the under coat, a belt; he could not recollect how Galley was dressed, but remembered that he was mounted upon a grey horse.

William Galley, the son of William Galley, deposed, that he remembered his father's setting out upon this journey to Mr. Battine, in February last; that he saw the letter to Mr. Battine, the night before his father set out, and saw the directions; he remembered the dress his father had on; it was a blue great coat, with brass buttons covered with blue, a close bodied coat, of a light brown colour, lined with blue, with a waistcoat and breeches of the same, and that he rode on a grey horse: he remembered that Daniel Chater set out at the same time with his father, and had on a light furtout coat, with red breeches, and a belt round him, and rode upon a brown horse: that this was the last time he saw his father alive, and that he never saw Chater since.

Edward Holtom deposed, that on the 14th of February last, he saw Daniel Chater and another person, whom he took to be Galley, at his own house at Havant, in the county of Hants; he knew Chater very well, and had some conversation with him: that Chater told him he was going to Chichester upon a little business, and brought in a letter which was directed to William Battine, Esq.
at

at East Marden, upon which he (the witness) told him he was going out of his way; that Galley wished he would direct him the way; that he directed him to go to Stanstead, near Rowland's-Castle; and that they said they should be back again the next day.

George Austen deposed, that on Sunday, the 14th of February last, he saw two men, one mounted upon a brown horse, and the other upon a grey, at the New-Inn at Leigh, at the parish of Havant; that they came to the New-Inn when he was there, and enquired the way to East Marden; to which place he was going to direct them, when one of the men, who had a blue coat on, pulled a letter out of his pocket, which he (the witness) looked at, and seeing it was directed to East Marden, he told them that they were going ten miles out of their way; that he and his brother, Thomas Austen, and his brother in-law, Robert Jenkes, were going part of their road, and would conduct them the best way they could; that they went no further together than to a place called Rowland's Castle, to a public house which was kept by the Widow Paine; the two strangers called for rum there. This was about the middle of the day; that the Widow Paine asked him if he knew these men, or whether they belonged to his company: he told her they were going to Mr. Battine's, and that he was going to shew them the way; she then said she thought they were going to do harm to the Smugglers, and desired him to set them out of their way, which he refused to do; she then seemed uneasy, and she and her son consulted together. That her son went out, and in a little time the prisoner Jackson came in; that the prisoner Carter, and several more came there soon afterwards. He knew none but Jackson and Carter: that Jackson enquired where the two men were bound for; and the man in the light co-

loured coat answered, they were going to Mr. Battine's, and from thence to Chichester; but Carter was not by at that time. That the two strangers had some rum, and Jackson called for a mug of hot, which was gin and beer mixed, or something of that kind, and, to the best of his knowledge, they all drank together; he did not see any ill treatment, nor either of the men bloody, whilst he was there; that he went away between one and two, and left the two men there; the Widow Paine called him out of doors, and told him his brother Jenkes wanted to speak to him; when he came out his horse was at the hedge by the back door, and his brother said, he wondered why the two men did not go away; upon which he went back again into the house, and his brother was uneasy because he did so. That the Widow Paine advised him to go home, and said, the two men would be directed their way: he was uneasy at going without them, because he saw so many men come in, and imagined they had some design to do them harm. That when he went away, Jackson and Carter were left with the two men, to the best of his knowledge; and Jackson, as well as the Widow Paine, persuaded him to go home. He was positive that Jackson and Carter were there, for he knew them very well.

The court asked Jackson and Carter if they would ask the witness any questions? they both answered in the negative.

Thomas Austen deposed, that he was at the New Inn at Leigh, on Valentine's day last, with his brother George; he saw two men there who enquired their way to Mr. Battine's; he went from thence with them to Rowland's Castle; they went to the Widow Paine's, at that place, and called for a dram of rum; the prisoners were not there at first, but in a little time Jackson came, and soon afterwards the prisoner Carter. That the Widow Paine spoke to him

him at the outer door before either of the prisoners came, and asked him if he knew the two men, and said, she was afraid they were come to do the smugglers some mischief, and that she would send for William Jackson: her son went for him, and he soon came, and another little man, and his servant. He saw one Joseph Southern, and the prisoner Carter, but Carter did not come so soon as Jackson; he (the witness) staid there till seven o'clock in the evening, and about that time Jackson struck one of the men in the face, who, to the best of his remembrance, had a blue coat on; they all drank pretty freely from one o'clock, and he was drunk, and went to sleep, and the two men were fuddled, and went to sleep in the little room; that about seven o'clock Jackson went into the little room and awakened the two men; and when they came out of the room it was that Jackson struck one of them; after they came out, the two men went away with Jackson and Carter, and one William Steele, and Edmund Richards; he did not remember they were forced away, and did not see them upon the horses, nor did he ever see them any more: this was between seven and eight o'clock.

Being asked, whether he saw either of the men produce a deputation, or heard any high words, said he did not; that he was asleep the best part of the forenoon, and did not see any ill treatment but that one blow which he had mentioned, and did not observe any blood about them when they went away.

Being cross-examined, said, he did not know who the two strangers were, but they were the same persons his brother George spoke of, and had a letter for Mr. Battine; that one of them had a blue coat on, and rode upon a grey horse, and the other man rode upon a brownish horse; he did not see the

the direction of the letter, but he heard it read by Robert Jenkes.

Robert Jenkes deposed, that he saw two men upon the 14th of February last, one of them upon a blackish horse, the other upon a grey, and dressed in riding coats; they were the same men that George and Thomas Austen spoke of; they went together to Rowland's-Castle, and got there about eleven o'clock, or somewhat later, and went into a house which was kept by the Widow Paine; he did not hear her give directions to send for any body, but the prisoners, Jackson and Carter soon came thither; he staid there about an hour and half, and whilst he was there, he did not see any abuse, or observe that either of the men was bloody; he had no conversation with Jackson, further than that Jackson said, he would see the letter which was going to Major Battine; and Carter he believes might say so too; when he wanted to go away, Jackson would not suffer him to go through the room, where the two men were; that Jackson told him, if he had a mind to go, he might go through the garden to the back part of the house; he did so, and found his horse there, and went away; but could not say why Jackson refused to let him go through the room, but believed it was for fear the two men should go away with him: that he did not order his horse to be led round the garden himself; that George Austen and he went away together upon his horse, and that Jackson would see the letter one of the men had in his pocket; and the witness saw the direction of it, which was to William Battine, Esq. at East Marden.

Being cross examined by the prisoner Carter, whether Carter said he would see the letter, answered, that both Carter and Jackson said so; and that Carter did say he would see the letter that was going to Mr. Battine; that he (the witness) did not order
his

his horse to be carried to the back part of the house; and that Carter was by when he was told by Jackson, that if he had a mind to go, his horse should be led to the back part of the house.

Joseph Southern deposed, that on Sunday, the 14th of February last, he saw Jenkes, the two Austens, and two other men on the road, coming from Havant, towards Rowland's-Castle; one of them had a blue coat on, and rode a grey-horse; that he went to Rowland's-Castle himself that day, and saw Jenkes, Austen, and the same two men, sitting on horse-back, drinking at the Widow Paine's door; he staid there best part of an hour, and saw them and several other persons in the house; that he saw the prisoners Jackson and Carter in the house; while he staid there, he sat down, and drank a pint of beer by the kitchen fire, but the other persons were in another room; that he saw the two men go out to the door and come in again, and one of them had a handkerchief over his eye, and there was blood upon it; that he met this man as he was going in, and heard him say to Jackson, "I am the King's officer, and I will take notice of you that struck me." That Carter was not present when this was said, but was in the house; the man who spoke thus to Jackson, had a parchment in his hand, and heard him say he was going to Mr. Battine with it: that he (the witness) went away between two and three o'clock, and did not know what became of the letter, nor did he hear Jackson or Carter say what became of it.

The prisoners Jackson and Carter said, they would not ask him any questions.

William Garrett deposed, that he was at the Widow Paine's, the 14th of February last, about four o'clock in the afternoon, and saw the two prisoners, Jackson and Carter, and two strangers there; that

that one of them, who had a blue coat on, had received a blow upon his cheek, and the blood ran down it; that just as he came in, this man was standing up by the back of a chair, and Jackson stood by him, and he heard Jackson say, "That for a quartern of gin he would serve him so again;" by which the witnesses understood that Jackson had struck him before; he did not hear the man say he was the King's officer, but he heard Jackson say, "You a King's officer! I'll make you a King's officer, and that you shall know." That when he went away he left them there.

The prisoner's would not ask him any questions.

William Lamb deposed, that he went to the Widow Paine's, at Rowland's-Castle, on the 14th of February last, about four o'clock in the afternoon, and found Jackson and Carter there; that before he went, he saw one of the Widow Paine's sons call Carter aside, at his house at West-Bourne; that there were several other people there in another room, amongst whom were Thomas Austen, and two men that were strangers to him; one of them had on a blue gaberdine; the two men, he understood, were going with a letter to Mr. Battine; he saw no ill treatment during the little time he staid there; that Edmund Richards, one of the company, pulled out a pistol, and said, that whoever should discover any thing that passed at this house he would blow his brains out. Jackson and Carter were hot in the room when these words were spoke, as he believes. He saw the man in the blue gaberdine pull a parchment out of his pocket, and heard him tell the people he was a King's officer; his wig was then off, and there was blood upon his cheek; that he saw a letter which he understood to be going to Mr. Battine; one Kelly, and the prisoner Carter, had it in their hands, but he did not know how they came by it; he did not see the direction of the letter; he

he observed it was broke open when he saw it in the hands of Carter of Kelley; and he understood, by the discourse of the company, that it was a letter which the two strangers were to carry to Mr. Battine, but he never read it.

The prisoners would not ask him any question.

Richard Kent deposed, that he was at the Widow Paine's on the 14th of February last; and that Edmund Richards told him, that if he spoke a word of what he had seen or heard there, he would shoot him through the body; but Jackson and Carter were not in the room when Richards said this.

George Peate deposed, that he was at Rowland's-Castle on Sunday the 14th of February last, about 7 o'clock in the evening, or after, and saw nine men there, and that the prisoners Jackson and Carter were two of them: he staid there about half an hour, and as soon as he came in he saw four or five men with great coats and boots on, most of them upon their legs, as if they were just going; he went and warmed himself by the kitchen fire, and sat down by Thomas Austen who was then asleep: he called for a pint of beer, and soon after heard the stroke of a whip, repeated three or four times, in a little room that was at the corner of the kitchen, but did not see who gave the blows, or who received them: that he afterwards heard a strange rustling of people, more than before, and saw seven or eight men come into the kitchen: that the prisoners Jackson and Carter, and William Steele, and two that went by the names of Sam and Harry: there were two other persons there, whom to his knowledge he had never seen before nor since, and could give no account of them, nor did he observe how they were dressed: that soon after he thought he heard a blow, and saw Jackson in a moving posture, as if he had just given a blow, and was drawing up his arm in a proper form as if he was going to give another; but William Paine stepped

up, and called him fool and block head for so doing: upon which he sunk his arm, and did not behave in the like manner any more in his fight: that just as they were going out of doors, Jackson turned round, with a pistol in his hand, and asked for a belt, strap or string, but nobody gave him either, and he put his pistol in his great-coat pocket, and went away with the rest: that by the trampling of horses he supposed they all went on horseback, but which way he knew not; it was between 7 and 8 o'clock as nigh as he could guess, when they went off; he did not hear any conversation about one of the strangers being the king's officer, nor did he see the blow given, nor the other person to whom the other blow was going to be given.

The prisoners would not ask him any questions.

John Rafe, otherwise Raife, (he being an accessory in the fact) was called on by the king's council and sworn. He deposed, that on Sunday the 14th of February he was at Rowland's Castle between twelve and one o'clock at noon; that when he came there he found Edmund Richards, William Steele, the prisoners Carter and Jackson, and Little Sam, Richard Kelly, Jackson's wife, and Galley and Chater; he saw Jackson take Chater to the door, and heard him ask him if he knew any thing of Dimar; Chater answered, he did; and was obliged to go and speak against him: that Galley then went out to keep Chater from talking to Jackson; whereupon Jackson knocked Galley down with his fist; that Galley came in again, and soon after Jackson and Carter. When they were all come in, he, (the witness) with the prisoners Jackson and Carter, and Edmund Richards went into the back room: that there they enquired of Jackson what he had got out of the Shoe-maker; (meaning Chater) that Jackson informed them, that Chater said he knew Dimar, and was obliged to come in as a Witness against him: that then they consulted what

what to do with them (Chater and Galley;) this was about three o'clock in the afternoon: they first proposed to carry them to some secure place where they might be taken care of, till they had an opportunity of carrying them over to France; that when this proposition was made, the prisoners Jackson and Carter, and Richards and himself were present; this resolution was taken to send them out of the way, that Chater should not appear against Dimar; and afterwards it was agreed to fetch a horse and carry them away: that Galley and Chater appeared very uneasy and wanted to be gone; and thereupon Jackson's wife, to pacify them, told them that she lived at Major Battine's; that he (the witness) then went to Chichester, and saw no more of them that night.

Being cross-examined said, at this consultation there was nothing mentioned but the securing them, in order to carry them to France.

This witness, having gone thus far in his evidence, was set by for the present; the council for the crown declaring that they would call him again to give an account of what passed on the 17th, when Chater was murdered, after they had examined the next witness.

Then William Steele, one of the accomplices in both the murders from beginning to end, was sworn, who deposed, that he was sent for to the Widow Paine's on Sunday the 14th of February; that the prisoner Jackson, Little Sam, one Kelley, and two men more, and Jackson's wife, were there when he came, which was about two o'clock in the afternoon, and soon afterwards Little Harry, the prisoner Carter, Edmund Richards, John Raife, and Carter's wife came thither; he did not know how Jackson and Carter came to be there; but the Widow Paine's son came and called him (the witness) out, and said, he must go to Castle, for there were two men came to swear against the Shepherd, meaning Dimar; that

H h ■

when

when he came in they were in general sober, as far as he saw, but they sat drinking together about two hours; that Jackson took Chater out of the house to examine him about Dimar; and after they had been out some time, Galley went to them, but soon returned, and said, Jackson had knocked him down. The witness saw he was bloody all down the left cheek; that Jackson was not in the room when Galley came in, but came in with Carter a little afterwards; that then Galley, addressing himself to Jackson, said, he did not know any occasion he had to use him in that manner, and that he should remember it, and took down his name in Jackson's presence. Galley likewise said, he was an officer, and shewed his deputation to the people that went into the room.

The company continued drinking till Galley and Chater were quite fuddled, and went into a little inner room to sleep; this was about four or five o'clock, and they continued in the little room two or three hours sleeping; the rest of the company sat drinking all the while, consulting what to do with Galley and Chater. The prisoners Jackson and Carter and Little Sam, Little Harry, Richards and the witness, were at this consultation. It was proposed to put them (Galley and Chater) out of the way, because they should not appear against the Shepherd, meaning Dimar; and it was proposed to throw them into the well in the horse pasture, about half a mile from Rowland's Castle; but it was thought not convenient to put them into a well so near, for fear of a discovery. It was then proposed to join, and each man to allow them 3d. per week, and keep them in some secret place, till they saw what became of Dimar; and as Dimar was served, so these two (Galley and Chater) were to be served. This was talked of while Galley and Chater were asleep, and there was no other proposal made as he heard. But while they were talking of these things, the wives of Carter and Jackson

Jackson said, it was no matter what became of them (Galley and Chater) or what was done to them; they ought to be hanged, for they were come to ruin them, meaning the smugglers. That about 7 o'clock Carter and Jackson went into the room, and waked Galley and Chater, and brought them out of the room very bloody and very drunk; he did not see what passed in the room, but was sure they did not go in so bloody; and he believed Jackson and Carter had kicked and spurred them; they set Galley the officer on a brown or black horse, and Chater up behind him: Jackson, Carter and Richards put them on horse-back, and tied their legs under the horse's belly, and also tied their legs together; they then tied a line to the bridle, and he (the witness) got upon a grey horse and led them along; that just after they turned the corner, about twenty or thirty yards from the house, Jackson cried out, "Whip them, lick the dogs, cut them."

It was then dark, and the company whipped and lashed them with their horsewhips, some on one side and some on the other, with great violence on the face and head, and other parts of the body, and continued to do so while they rode about half a mile, to a place called Wood-Ashes; that there they alighted, and Little Sam gave all the company a dram or two, but none to Galley and Chater; that as soon as they were mounted again, Jackson and Carter cried out, "D—n them, lick them, whip them;" and they were whipped as before for about a mile further, and then they fell down under the horse's belly, with their heads upon the ground, and their legs over the saddle; they were immediately set up again, and their legs tied together in the same posture, and the company went on whipping them as before, till they came to a place called Goodthrop Dean, which was about half a mile further. They were beat very much, and, in the witness's judgment, it was almost impossible

impossible they should sit their horses. When they came to Goodthrop Dean, somebody of the company pulled out a pistol, and said he would shoot them (Galley and Chater) through the head if they made any noise whilst they went through the village; he could not tell who it was that threatened to shoot them, but apprehends it was done for fear the people of the village should hear them. They went on but a foot pace; and after they were got through Dean, they were whipped again as before; and when they came near a place called Idsworth, they fell down again under the horse's belly, and then some of the company loosed them, and set up the officer (Galley) behind him (the witness) and Chater and Little Sam; and in this manner they proceeded towards Lady-Holt-Park, which is near three miles from Idsworth, whipping Galley and Chater as before; but the lashes of their whips falling upon the witness, as he sat before Galley, he (the witness) could not bear the strokes, and therefore they left off whipping Galley in that manner.

Galley sat upon the horse till they came to Lady-Holt-Park, and then being faint and tired with riding he got down; and Carter and Jackson took him, one by the arms and the other by the legs, and carried him to a well, called Harris's Well, by the side of Lady-Holt-Park; and then Jackson said to Carter, "We'll throw him into the well:" to which Carter replied, "with all my heart;" and Galley seemed indifferent what they did with him: but some of the company saying it was pity to throw him into the well, Jackson and Carter set him up behind the witness again, and Chater was still behind Little Sam; they went on in this manner till they came to go down the hill, when Galley was faint and tired, and could not ride any further, and got down there; on which Carter and Jackson laid him on a horse before Edmund Richards, with his belly upon the pommel of the saddle; they

they laid him across the horse, because he was so bad they could not contrive to carry him in any other manner, and they carried him so for about a mile and half from the well; that then Richards being tired of holding him, let him down by the side of the horse, and Carter and Jackson put him upon the grey horse, that he (the witness) was upon, and the witness got off; they set him up, his legs across the saddle, and his body lay over the horse's mane; that in this posture Jackson held him on; he did not remember that any body else held him at that time; that they went on for about half a mile in this manner, Galley crying out vehemently all the time, "Barbarous usage: "for God's sake shoot me through the head or "through the body."

He (the witness) thought Jackson was pinching him by the private parts, for there were no blows given when he cried out so: that Chater was still with the company behind Little Sam, and they went on for about two miles and half further, the company holding Galley by turns on the horse, till they came to a dirty lane: at this place Carter and Jackson rode forwards, and bid the rest of the company stop at the swing gate beyond the water till they should return. Jackson and Carter came to them again at the swing gate, and told them that the man of the house whither they went was ill, and that they could not go thither; by which he understood they had been in the neighbourhood to get entertainment.

It was then proposed to go forward to the house of one Scardefield; and little Harry tied Galley with a cord, and got upon horseback behind him, in order to hold him upon the horse; and they went on till they came to a gravelly knap in the road; at which place Galley cried out, "I shall fall, I shall fall;" whereupon Little Harry said, "D—n you, then fall;" and gave him a push, and Galley fell down, gave a spirt, and never spoke a word more; he, the witness, believed

believed his neck was broke by the fall; that they put him upon the horse again, and went away for Rake, to the sign of the Red Lion, which was kept by William Scardefield; that Chater was behind Little Sam, and was carried to Scardefield's house, and was very bloody when he came there; that Jackson and Little Harry went from Scardefield's with Chater, about three o'clock in the morning; and Jackson afterwards returned to Scardefield's, and said he had left Chater at Old Mills's house, and Little Harry to look after him, that he might not escape. This was on Monday, the 15th of February, and they remained all that day at Scardefield's house; that the prisoner, Richard Mills the younger, was there on that day; and upon hearing from Carter and Jackson, that they had passed by a precipice of about 30 feet deep, when they had Chater with them, he said, "If I had been there, I would have called a council of war on the spot, and he (Chater) should have gone no further," or words to that effect.

That two or three days afterwards the company met at Scardefield's again, to consult what to do with Chater; that John Raife, the prisoners Carter, Jackson, and Richard Mills the younger, son of the prisoner Richard Mills, Thomas Willis, John Mills, another son of old Mills, the prisoners Tapner, Cobbey, Hammond, and Thomas Stringer, Edmund Richards, and Daniel Perrier, and he, the witness, were there consulting what to do with Chater; and John Mills proposed to take him out, load a gun, and tie a string to the trigger, and place him (Chater) against the Gun, and that all of them should pull the string, to involve every one of them in the same degree of guilt; but this proposal was not agreed to. Then Jackson and Carter proposed to carry him back to the well, and to murder him there, which was agreed to by all the company: but Richard Mills the younger, and John Mills said, they could
not

not go with them to the well because they had no horses, and as it was in their (the other prisoners) way home, they might do it as well without them: and so it was concluded to murder Chater, and then to throw him into the well.

That in the evening they went away from Rake to the house of the prisoner Richard Mills the elder, and found Chater in a skillin or out-house, run up at the back of Mills's house, a place where they put turf in: he was chained with an iron chain about three yards long, to a beam that went across the skillin, about as high as his head; that he was bloody about his head, and had a cut upon one of his eyes, but he could see with it; that the prisoner Richard Mills the elder was at home himself, and fetched out bread and cheese for them to eat, and gave them drink, and received them and made them welcome; that it is a private house, no inn or alehouse; that they all of them went to and again, between the house and the skillin; and that the prisoner Richard Mills the elder was at home all the while; that the prisoner Tapner pulled out a clasp knife, opened it, and swore to Chater he would be his butcher, and cut him over both his eyes, and down his forehead, so that he bled to a great degree. He was ordered by some of the company to say his prayers for they were come to kill him, and kill him they would; that Tapner said this, and some of the company were then in the skillin, and the rest of them were in the house, but no one interposed to save his life; that he (the witness) was in the skillin when Chater was advised to say his prayers, and was cut and chained by the leg at the same time.

When they had kept him there as long as they thought fit, somebody of the company unlocked the chain, and set him on horseback, and John Raife, Edmund Richards, Little Harry, Little Sam, the

prisoners Jackson, Carter, Thomas Stringer, the prisoners Tapner, Cobby and Hammond, with Little Daniel, and the witness, set out with him for Lady-Holt-Park, to carry him down to the well; that when they came to a place called Harting, Richards, Little Harry and Little Sam went back; and when the rest came to White Gate by Lady-Hold-Park, Carter and Jackson left them, but first told them they must keep along a little further, and they would not miss the well, it being about two hundred yards further, and that there were some poles on the right hand of it and round the well. They went on, found the well, by the direction Carter and Jackson had given them, and carried Chater with them; that then Tapner, Stringer, and Cobby got off their horses; Tapner pulled a cord out of his pocket, and put it about Chater's neck, and led him towards the well; Chater seeing two or three poles down, said he could get through, but Tapner said, "No, you shall get over;" and he did so with the rope about his neck; they then put him into the well, and hanged him, winding the rope round the rails, and his body hung down in the mouth of the well for about a quarter of an hour; and then Stringer took hold of his legs to pull him aside, and let his head fall first into the well, and Tapner let the rope go, and down fell the body in the well, head foremost; that they staid there some time, and one of the company said, he thought he had heard him breathe in the well; upon which they got a post or two, and threw them into the well upon him, and there they left him.

Steele, the witness, being cross-examined as to this, said, he never heard the prisoner Mills the elder say, he would not have them murder the man, and added, to be sure he must hear them talk of murdering him whilst they were at his house.

John

John Raife being called again, said, that after he had left the company at the Widow Paine's, on the 14th of February, as mentioned in the former part of his evidence, he met some of the same company, and others, on the Wednesday evening following, being the 17th, at Scardefield's, at Rake; that the prisoners Richard Mills the younger, Carter, Jackson, Tapner, Cobby, and Hammond, with Steele, Richards, Little Sam, Daniel Perrier, John Mills, and Thomas Willis were there; and it was proposed at that meeting to murder Chater. He could not say who first made the proposal, but to the best of his knowledge it was either Jackson or Carter, and it was agreed to by all the company; it was not then resolved how it was to be done, but only in general that he was to be murdered and thrown into the well: that they went to the house of the prisoner Richard Mills the elder, to join Little Harry, who was left there to take care of Chater, and found Chater chained by the leg upon some turf in a skillin, at the backside of the house; that the prisoner Richard Mills the elder was at home, and ordered his housekeeper to fetch bread and cheese, and some household beer, for any of them to eat and drink that would, and believes Mills knew they came for Chater; that Tapner and Cobby were very earnest to go and see Chater, and Tapner having his knife in his hand, said, "This knife shall be his butcher." That thereupon the prisoner Richard Mills the elder said, "Pray do not murder him here, but carry him somewhere else before you do it." That old Mills said this on seeing Tapner have his knife in his hand, and hearing him declare it should be his (Chater's) butcher: that they then went out into the skillin, and found Chater fitting upon some heath, or turf, and Tapner ordered him to say his prayers.

While he was repeating the Lord's prayer, Tapner cut him over the face with his knife, and Cobby stood by, kicking and damning of him. This too was while the poor man was saying the Lord's prayer. That Chater asked them, what was become of Galley, and they told him he was murdered, and that they were come to murder him; upon which Chater earnestly begged to live another day; that Cobby asked him his name, and whether he had not formerly done harvest work at Selsea? to which he answered that his name was Daniel Chater; that he had harvested at Selsea, and there he became acquainted with Dimar. Tapner and Cobby asked him what they had fed with at Old Mills's, and he said pease-pottage; that little Harry unlocked the horse-lock, that was on Chater's leg, and Tapner, Cobby, and Stringer brought him out of the skillin, and set him upon Tapner's mare, in order to carry him to the well, to be there murdered and thrown in, and that all the company knew, at that time, what was to be done with him; that they rode about three miles towards the wall, and sometimes whipped Chater with their horse-whips; and Tapner observing that he bled, swore, if he blooded his (Tapner's) saddle, he would whip him again. When they came to Harting, Carter, Jackson, Richards, Little Sam, Little Harry, and Steele, said, "We have done our parts, you (meaning the rest of the company) shall do yours." By which they meant, as he took it, that they had murdered Galley, and that the rest should murder Chater; and Richards, Little Sam, and Little Harry stopped there, and did not accompany them any further.

The rest went on towards the well, but Carter and Jackson stopped before they came to it, and told them the well was a little further off, described it, and said they could not miss finding it; that he (the witness)



Record sculp.^t

*The Inhuman manner in which the Smugglers
treated Chater the Custom-house Officer, in Old Mills's Turf-house.*

ness) and Tapner, Cobby, Stringer, Hammond, Perrier, and Steele, came to the well, got off their horses, and took Chater off his horse, and either Tapner or Cobby put a cord about his neck: that there was a shord in the pales around the wall, and he heard Chater say, he could get through there, but Cobby said, "D—n you, no; you shall not; "you shall get over;" that Tapner wound the cord round the pales, and Chater was put into the mouth of the well, hung by the neck for about a quarter of an hour, then they loosened the rope, and turned the body, that it fell head foremost into the well.

They staid there till some of the company thought they heard him breathe or groan, and then went to get a rope and ladder of one Combleack, a Gardeners; that they met Jackson and Carter, and told them what they had done, and that they were going to get a rope, and a ladder, for Chater was not quite dead in the well, that they all could not raise the ladder; so they got some old gate posts and stones, and threw down upon him into the well, and then left him.

The prisoner Hammond desired the witness might be asked, whether, when they were at Old Mills's, he did not offer to ride away, and make a discovery, but was prevented by the company?

Raise said, he never heard him say any thing about it; but some of the company threatened any of the rest who should refuse to go to the murder of Chater.

Ann Pescod deposed, that two men came to her father's, on the 15th of February, about one or two o'clock in the morning, and called for Thomas Pescod her father; that she asked one of them his name, and he said it was William Jackson: her father, who was then very ill, said they might come in if they would; that Jackson did come in, and asked

asked if they could not abide in the house some time; to which she answered no, because her father was ill; and thereupon Jackson turned to the other men, and said, we cannot think of abiding here, as the man is so ill, and so they went away. She saw that Jackson's hand was bloody.

William Scardefield deposed, that he kept the Red-Lion at Rake, in the parish of Rogate, and that in the night, between the 14th and 15th of February last, the prisoners Jackson and Carter, with Steele and Richards, came to his house, and called out to him, "For God's sake get up and let us in;" that he let them in, lighted a candle, and saw they were bloody. He asked them how they came to be so, and they said they had had an engagement with some officers, and had lost their goods, and some of their men they feared were dead, and some were wounded; that they said they would go and call them that were at the other public-house; and while he was gone down into the cellar, he heard horses come to the door, and some of the men went into the kitchen, some into the brewhouse, and some into the parlour; that he saw two or three men in the brewhouse, and there lay something like a man before them, by the brewhouse door, he heard them say, he was dead; that some of them calling for liquor, he carried a glass of gin into the parlour, and saw a man there standing upright, with his face bloody, and one of his eyes swelled very much; that Richards was in the parlour with the man, and objected to his coming in; the prisoners Jackson, Carter and three others were then in the brewhouse, and Steele was with them; after they had drank three mugs of hot, they got their horses out, and sent him down for some brandy and rum, but when he came up with it all the company were gone, twenty yards below the house,

house, though several of them came back to drink, one or two at a time; that he did not know what became of the man he saw standing in the parlour, but he observed they separated themselves into two companies; that one of the company, a little man, asked him, if he did not know the place where they laid up some goods a year and half ago; and the prisoner Carter came back and said, they must have a lanthorn; that Richards fell in a passion, because he refused to go along with them; and upon seeing him come towards them with a light, the company parted; that he saw a horse standing at a little distance, and there seemed to be a man lying across it, and two men holding him on, and he believed the person lying across the horse was dead, but he was not nigh enough to be positive.

That on Wednesday or Thursday following, about twelve or one at noon, the prisoners Jackson and Carter, and all the rest of the company came again to his house; that the prisoner Richard Mills the younger, and John Mills were sent for and they came.

Edward Stones proved, that on the 16th or 17th of September last, he found the body of a dead man in a well in Harras Wood, within two hundred yards of Lady-Holt-House, and that there were two pieces of timber over the body; that he went immediately to get the coroner's inquest, and when he came back, he saw the man had boots on, and there was a rope about his neck; that the well is by Lady-Holt-Park, in the county of Sussex.

Mr. Brackstone produced the boots, and a belt that were taken off the body and given to him by the Coroner.

Mrs. Chater, the widow of Daniel Chater, deposed, that she remembered her late husband's setting

ting out from Southampton, on the 14th of February last, and that she had never seen him since that time; she looked on the belt produced by Mr. Brackstone, and said, she knew it was the same belt her husband had on, when he set out from home, by a particular mark in it, and she believed that the boots likewise produced were her husband's.

Mr. Sones proved also, that the horse which Chater set out upon, was found about a month afterwards and delivered to the owner.

The King's Council rested it here, and the prisoners were told, that now was their time to offer what they could in their defence.

Tapner said, he did not know that they were going to murder the man; but Jackson and Richards threatened to kill him if he would not go with them; and he received three or four cuts from Hammond or Daniel Perrier, but he did not know which; that Richards and another man tied the rope; and he denied that he drew a knife or cut Chater across the face.

Mr. Justice Foster told him, that supposing he was threatened in the manner he insisted on, yet that could be no legal defence in the present case; and that in every possible view of the case, it was infinitely more eligible to die by the hands of wicked men, than to go to his grave with the guilt of innocent blood on his own head.

Cobby said, he did not know what they were going to do with the man; that he never touched him, and knew nothing of the murder.

Hammond said, when he understood what they were going to do, he wanted to go off and make a discovery: but the company prevented him; and that by the company he meant all the prisoners.

Richard Mills the elder said, he did not know what they were at, and did not think they would have

have hurt the man ; and did not know he was chained till after they were gone away.

Richard Mills the younger said, he knew nothing of the matter, and never saw either of the men (Chater or Galley) in his life ; he acknowledged he was at Scardefield's house, but knew nothing of the murder, and denied the charge ; that Scardefield was the only witness he had, for he (Scardefield) knew when he came, and how long he staid there.

Jackson said, the man who said he would be Chater's butcher, was his butcher, and nobody else, that he (Jackson) was not by when he was murdered, and was not guilty of it.

Mr. Justice Foster cautioned him not to deceive himself, and told him that with regard to the present charge, that it was necessary that he should have been present at the murder ; he was not charged with being present, but as an accessory before the fact in advising and procuring the murder to be done ; and that was the fact he was called upon to answer.

Carter said, when he went to the widow Paine's he only thought they were going to carry the men out of the way till they saw what would become of Dimar, and that he never laid hands upon them, and went along with the company to prevent mischief.

Scardefield the witness was then called, and Richard Mills the younger being asked whether he would ask him any questions, only desired he might be asked, what time he came to his house, and how long he staid there ; to which he answered, that Mills came to his house about half an hour after one, and staid there about an hour and half, and went away on foot.

The rest of the prisoners said they had not any witnesses.

Upon which Mr. Justice Foster opened to the Jury the substance of the indictment as before mentioned; and told them, that whether the prisoners or any of them were guilty in manner as therein they are severally charged, must be left to their consideration, upon the evidence that had been laid before them.

That in order to enable them to apply the evidence to the several parts of the charge, it would be proper for him first to acquaint them how the law determines in cases of this nature; that with regard to the persons charged as principals, wherein several persons agree to commit a murder or any other felony, and the murder or felony is actually committed, every person present is in the eye of the law, guilty in the same degree, and liable to the same punishment as he who actually committed the fact. And the reason the law goes upon is this, that the presence of the accomplices gives encouragement, support, and protection to the person who actually commits the fact, and at the same time contributes to his security.

That it is not necessary that the proof of the fact in cases of this nature, should come up to the precise form of the indictment; for if the indictment charges that *A.* did the fact, and that *B.* and *C.* were present, aiding and abetting, if it be proved that *B.* did the fact, and that *A.* and *C.* were present aiding and abetting, they will be found guilty within the indictment.

That accessaries before the fact, are those who, not being present in any sense of the law, at the time the fact is committed, have advised, or otherwise procured the fact to be done. Those persons in the case of wilful murder, will be liable to the same punishment as those who committed the murder, by their instigation, advice or procurement.

He

He then summed up the evidence very largely, and applied it to the case of the several prisoners, and concluded, that if upon the whole, the jury should be of opinion that either of the principals (Tapner, Cobby, Hammond, or the others charged as principals in the indictment) did strangle the deceased, and that the prisoners, Tapner, Cobby and Hammond, were present aiding and abetting, they will be within this indictment.

And if they should be of opinion that the prisoners, charged as accessaries before the fact, did advise, consent to, or procure the murder, they likewise will be guilty within this indictment, though they were not present when the fact was committed.

The Jury after some little consideration gave their verdict, that Tapner, Cobby, and Hammond were guilty of the murder as laid in the indictment.—

And—

Richard Mills the elder, Richard Mills the younger, William Jackson, and William Carter, were guilty as accessaries before the fact.

Wednesday January the 18th 1748—9.

William Jackson, and William Carter were tried upon the other indictment, on which they had been arraigned the day before, as principals in the murder of William Galley, and to which they had pleaded Not Guilty.

Mr. Steele opened the indictment to the Jury, and Mr. Bankes the King's Council enlarged on the particulars of it.

Mr. Smythe, another of the King's Council, spoke as follows, viz. “ I shall only add a word or two, “ to explain to you why these two men who were “ convicted yesterday, as accessaries before the fact “ to the murder of Chater, and thereby liable to

“ suffer death, should be tried as principals for the
 “ murder of Galley.

“ The reasons for it are, in the first place it will
 “ be necessary to convict them as principals for the
 “ murder of Galley, otherwise the accessaries to
 “ that murder, either before or after the fact, cannot
 “ be convicted.

“ Another reason is, as the intention of all pro-
 “ secutions is not so much to revenge and punish
 “ what is past, as to deter others from committing
 “ the like crimes; it may be of service to the pub-
 “ lic to have every circumstance of this cruel trans-
 “ action disclosed, to shew how dangerous to their
 “ neighbours, to the country in general, the per-
 “ sons concerned in smuggling are, and how much
 “ it concerns every one to use his utmost endea-
 “ vours to suppress and bring them to justice; and
 “ it may have another good effect, in preventing
 “ persons from engaging in that lawless practice,
 “ when they see it consequentially engages them in
 “ crimes which at first they never intend; for I be-
 “ lieve if these unhappy men had been told, when
 “ they first began smuggling, that the time would
 “ come when they would coolly bathe their hands in
 “ the blood of two innocent men (bad as they now
 “ are) they would then have been shocked, and
 “ startled at the very imagination of it; yet men are
 “ so naturally led from one vice to another, that hav-
 “ ing once transgressed the laws of their country, they
 “ have insensibly arrived at such a height of wicked-
 “ ness, as to commit this heinous crime without the
 “ least hesitation or remorse.” After which the fol-
 lowing witnesses were called for the crown, viz.

Mr. Milner, Mr. Sherer, William Galley, son of
 the deceased, were severally produced and sworn,
 and Mr. Milner, Mr. Sherer, and William Galley
 gave the same evidence as on the former trial: as did
 Mr. Edward Holton of the deceased, and Chater's
 calling

calling on him at his house at Havant on Sunday the 14th of February 1747—8.

Robert Jenkes also proved the same upon the trial as he did upon the former, with this addition: that when they were at the Widow Paine's, Jackson and Carter both said they would see the letter for Mr. Battine, because they thought the men were going to swear against the smugglers; that both Jackson and Carter hindered him from going through the room where the two men were; and that one of the men had a blue great coat on.

Joseph Southern, William Lamb, William Garnet, and George Poat proved the same as upon the former trial.

John Raife to the first part of his evidence, relating to the transactions at the Widow Paine's, added, that the blood ran down from Galley's head and face on Jackson's knocking him down; and that Galley and Chater were not fuddled when he went away.

William Steele, to his former evidence, added, that whilst they were at the Widow Paine's, Jackson said, that if any of the gang went away from them, he would shoot them through the head, or through the body, or serve them as bad as the two men should be served. That he supposed Jackson meant by this, that he would murder any of their own company, or use any of them as ill as they did Galley and Chater, if they left them; that when the company left off whipping Galley with their thongs and lashes of their whips, as mentioned in the former trial, because the lashes of their whips reached this witness, they beat him with the butt end of their whips, which were very heavy, till one of their whips was beat all to pieces; that the gravelly knap, where Galley was pushed off the horse, was in Conduit Lane, in Rogate parish, and that Little Harry pushed him in the back, and shoved him down; and that the prisoners Jackson and Carter, Little Sam and Richards, were
in

in company when he died; that they laid his body on a horse, and one man held him on one side, and another on the other, and so they led the horse along; that Carter went before to call Scardefield up, and when they came there, they laid Galley's body down in the kitchen at Scardefield's, and carried Chater into another room; that they drank overy one a dram, and Jackson asked Scardefield if he knew any place where to bury that man in, and he said, no: but they said, he must go with them; and they got a spade, and a candle and lantern, and they laid Galley on horseback again, and he the witness, Carter, Little Sam, and Scardefield went back for about a mile, and he held the horse whilst Scardefield, Carter, and Little Sam went to find a place to bury him in; and when they had found it Carter and Sam came back to him, and left Scardefield to dig the grave; they went and buried him there, and returned back to Scardefield's again; that Jackson told them, that whilst they were burying Galley, he and Little Harry went to carry Chater to old Mills's; that they buried Galley two or three feet deep, in the heart of a sand-pit, about three or four, or five o'clock in the morning.

Being cross-examined, and asked by Carter whether he (Carter) struck Galley; answered that they all struck him.

Being asked at the request of the prisoner's council, what was the consequence of that thrust that Little Harry gave Galley, when he fell the last time? answered, that he thought by the fall Galley's neck was broke, because, as soon as he was down, he gave himself a turn, and stretched out his hands and legs, and never stirred or spoke afterwards; that Galley was not falling till Little Harry gave him the push: said, he did not know the parish of Rogate, or that the place where Galley died was within that parish, any otherwise than that he had been

been there since, and several people said it was the parish of Rogate.

He was then asked whether the Gravelly Knap was in the parish of Southampton, or county of Suffex; answered, he could not tell; that he had never heard, as he remembered, what county that place was in, but he was carried thither last Friday to see the place, and he shewed the people then present, the spot of ground where Galley fell off his horse, and he believed he should know one of the men that were with him: and on John Astlett being called up, Steele said, he was one of the men that was there.

Astlett was then sworn and deposed, that he was with Steele and some dragoons on Friday last; that Steele pointed down to the ground with a stick, and said, "There the man died;" that he (the witness) took particular notice of that place, and was sure it was in Suffex; that he now lived at Harting, and was born and bred just by, and had lived there ever since he was a lad, and borne the offices of surveyor and constable.

Steele said, he knew the place again very well by the little gravelly rising of the ground.

William Scardefield proved the same as in the former trial, with the following facts, relating to the burial of Galley; that one of the gang asked him, if he knew the place where they laid up some goods about a year and half ago; and he told him he did; upon which the man said, "You must go along with us;" but the witness told him, his wife was ill, and he could not leave the house; and then Carter came in and asked for a lanthorn, and Edmund Richards told him he must go with them, to which he replied, if he must go, he must; that when he came down the hill, a little way from his house, he saw two companions, one on the right hand, and the other on the left; that Carter, Steele,
and

and another man he did not know, went on to the place, which was about three quarters of a mile back again, and one of them came up after him, and he told him where it was; upon which they brought the horse up to a rough kind of a dell, and the short man fell a digging; and it being a very cold night, he (the witness) took the spitter and dug to keep himself warm; there seemed to him to be a man upon a horse, and it fell like a man into the pit, and they covered it up; he believed it to be the body of a man, but he did not help to put it in, and was about three or four yards from it; he never went nigh the ground afterwards, and did not see the body of a man upon the horse afterwards, or any where else; that the earth was thrown over the pit, and the short man did most of the work; and he did not enquire, or chuse to ask any questions about it.

Edward Stone proved the finding the body of a dead man, about the 15th of September, in a fox-earth, within three quarters of a mile of Rake; that there were boots upon the legs, and a glove upon one hand; that the body was very much perished, and had a waistcoat and breeches on.

John Greentree produced a coat, which he took up beyond Harting-Pond, in the public road, on the 15th of February last; and swore that there were some writings, and a letter-case in the pocket, which he said he should know was he to see them again.

Upon which a parchment was delivered into court by Mr. Battine, a Justice of Peace, in whose custody it had been left, and shewn to the witness, who said it was the same he found in the coat-pocket.

It was then read in court, and it appeared to be a deputation under the hands of the Commissioners of the Customs, dated the 1st of April 1731, appointing William Galley to be a Tidesman in the port of Southampton.

William

William Galley, the son of the deceased, looked at the coat which the other witness produced, and proved it to be his father's coat.

John Greentree said the coat was bloody when he found it.

The King's Council rested it here; upon which the prisoners being called upon to make their defence, Carter said, he never intended to hurt the man, and only intended carrying him away, and to take care of him, till they knew what became of Dimar; and that he had not any witnesses.

The prisoner Jackson had nothing to say.

Mr. Justice Foster opened to the jury the substance of the indictment, and told them, that where several people join to do an act, in itself unlawful, and death ensues from any thing done in prosecution of that unlawful design, they will be all considered as principals in murder, as if they were all present, aiding and abetting therein; that it was not necessary that each of the prisoners at the bar should be guilty of every single abuse that was offered to the deceased, in the long series of barbarities the witnesses for the crown had laid before them; if all, or any of those abuses contributed to his death, and the prisoners at the bar were engaged in the several designs against him, and present, aiding and abetting the others, they will be guilty within this indictment.

The jury, after some consultation, gave their verdict, that William Jackson and William Carter were both guilty.

The Council for the Crown then moved for judgment; and all the seven prisoners being set to the bar, and severally asked what they had to say why judgment of death should not pass on them:

Old Mills said he had nothing to say, only that he knew nothing of the murder of Chater.

Young Mills said he was not at Scardefield's a quarter of an hour; and that it was by accident he called there; and that he knew nothing of the murder.

Hammond and Cobby said they were compelled to stay, by Richards and Jackson, and that they would have made their escapes but could get no opportunity to do so.

Tapner said he did not cut Chater across the face, neither could he tell who did.

Jackson and Carter said that they had nothing more to say than what they had already said.

And none of the prisoners or their council having any thing to offer in arrest of judgment, Mr. Justice Foster spoke to them as follows.

“ Benjamin Tapner, John Cobby, John Hammond, William Carter, Richard Mills the elder, and Richard Mills the younger; you have been convicted upon very full and satisfactory evidence, of the murder of Daniel Chater; three of you as principals, and the rest as accessaries before the fact.

“ And you William Jackson and William Carter stand further convicted as principals in the murder of William Galley.

“ Deliberate murder is justly ranked amongst the highest crimes human nature is capable of; but those you have respectively been convicted of, have been attended with circumstances of very high and uncommon aggravation.

“ The persons who have been the objects of your fury, were travelling on a very laudable design, the advancement of public justice. For this they were beset in their inn, tempted to drink to excess, and then laid asleep in an inner room, while a consultation was held in what manner to dispose of them; and in the end, a resolution was
“ taken

“ taken to carry them to some distant place, and to
 “ dispatch them by some means or other.

“ In consequence of this resolution they were set
 “ on horseback, and exercised with various kinds of
 “ cruelty, for five hours together, till one of them
 “ sunk under the hardships he suffered, and died
 “ upon the road.

“ The other was carried to a place of safe cus-
 “ tody, there kept chained on a heap of turf, ex-
 “ pecting his doom for three days: during this dread-
 “ ful interval a second consultation was held, and
 “ a resolution taken to dispatch him too: not a single
 “ man, of thirteen who were present, offering one
 “ word in his behalf.

“ He was accordingly hurried to his death; and
 “ though he begged earnestly to live but one day
 “ longer, that small request was denied him. I
 “ will not repeat every circumstance, but I cannot
 “ forbear putting you in mind of one. When the
 “ poor man was told he was to die that very night,
 “ some of you advised him to say his prayers, and
 “ accordingly he did address himself to prayer.

“ One would have hoped that this circumstance
 “ would have softened your hearts, and turned you
 “ from the evil purpose you were bent upon. Happy
 “ had it been for you, had you then reflected, that
 “ God Almighty was witness to every thing that
 “ passed among you, and to all the intentions of
 “ your hearts!

“ But while the man, under great distraction
 “ of thought, was recommending his soul to mercy,
 “ he was interrupted in his devotion by two of you,
 “ in a manner I scarce know how to repeat.

“ I hope your hearts have been long since softened
 “ to a proper degree of contrition for these things,
 “ and that you have already made a due prepara-
 “ tion for the sentence I am now to pass upon you.
 “ If you have not, pray lose not one moment more;

“ let not company, or the habit of drinking, or
 “ the hopes of life divert you from it ; for christian
 “ charity obliges me to tell you, that your time in
 “ this world will be very short.

“ Nothing now remains but that I pass that sen-
 “ tence upon you, which the law of your country,
 “ in conformity to the law of God, and to the
 “ practice of all ages and nations, has already
 “ pronounced upon the crime you have been guilty
 “ of.—This court doth therefore award, that you
 “ Benjamin Tapner, William Carter, John Hammond,
 “ John Cobby, Richard Mills the elder, Richard Mills
 “ the younger, and William Jackson, and each of
 “ you shall be conveyed from hence to the prison
 “ from whence you came, and from thence you shall
 “ be led to the place of execution, where you shall
 “ be severally hanged by the neck, until you be
 “ dead ; and the Lord have mercy on your souls.”

After sentence the prisoners were carried back to Chichester Jail. The court were pleased to order them all for execution the very next day, and that the bodies of Jackson, Carter, Tapner, Cobby, and Hammond, the five principals, should be hanged in chains.—Accordingly they were carried from the jail to a place called the Broyle, near Chichester ; where, in the presence of a great number of spectators, on Thursday, the 19th of January, about two in the afternoon, all of them were executed, except Jackson, who died in jail some few hours after death was pronounced upon him.

The heinousness of the crimes of so notorious offenders may possibly excite in the reader, a desire to be informed of their respective behaviour whilst under sentence of death, and at the place of execution ; to satisfy which, is subjoined the authentic account, under the hands of several clergymen who attended them alternately in jail, and together at the place of execution.

“ The

“ The first time I went to the malefactors under
 “ condemnation, being the evening after sentence
 “ was passed upon them, I prayed with them all,
 “ viz. Carter, Tapner, Cobby, Hammond and the two
 “ Mills’s, (Jackson being dead just before I went to
 “ the jail) but many persons being present, I had
 “ no opportunity of saying any thing material, and
 “ therefore told them I would visit them the next
 “ morning, which I did early.

“ After prayers, I talked with them about their
 “ unhappy condition, and the crimes that brought
 “ them into it. I asked them if they desired to
 “ receive the sacrament; they all, and each of them
 “ begged I would administer it to them. Accord-
 “ ingly I attended them again about ten o’clock
 “ for that purpose, and during the whole time of
 “ my performing that office, they all behaved with
 “ great decency and devotion, especially Carter and
 “ Tapner.

“ Afterwards I put the following questions to them,
 “ and desired they would be sincere in their an-
 “ swers as dying men: first, whether they did not
 “ acknowledge the sentence that was passed upon
 “ them to be just, and what they highly deserved?
 “ Carter, the most sensible and penitent amongst
 “ them, first answered, yes; as did afterwards, Tap-
 “ ner, Cobby, and Hammond, but the two Mills’s
 “ did not. Secondly I asked them, whether they
 “ forgave every body? they all and each answered,
 “ they forgave all the world. Tapner then owned,
 “ that Edmund Richards and another were the
 “ cause of his ruin; but he forgave them. Carter
 “ laid his ruin to Jackson.

“ *John Smyth*, Curate of St. Pancras, Chichester.”

“ Both Tapner and Carter a few hours before their
 “ execution confessed to me, that they, with feve-
 “ ral others, assembled together with a design to rescue

“ *Dimar*

“ Dimar out of Chichester jail; that the only per-
 “ son amongst them who had arms was Edmund
 “ Richards; but that being disappointed by a num-
 “ ber of persons who had promised to join them from
 “ the East, their scheme was frustrated, and their
 “ purpose carried no further into execution; that
 “ one Stringer was at the head of the confedera-
 “ cy, but not present with them at the time of
 “ their assembling together.

“ *Simon Hughes, Vicar of Donnington in Suffex.*”

“ Benjamin Tapner, of West-Stoke, in Suffex,
 “ Labourer, son of Henry Tapner, of Aldingborne,
 “ in Suffex, Bricklayer, aged twenty-seven, before
 “ he was turned off, owned the justice of his sen-
 “ tence, and desired all young persons to take warn-
 “ ing by his untimely end, and avoid bad company,
 “ which was his ruin. When in jail, before he was
 “ brought out for execution, he said, he did not
 “ remember he put the rope about Chater’s neck.

“ William Carter, of Rowland’s-Castle, Hamp-
 “ shire, Thatcher, son of William Carter of East-
 “ Mean, in Hants, Thatcher, aged thirty-nine,
 “ both at the place of execution, and at the jail,
 “ confessed the justice of the sentence passed upon
 “ him, and in both places acted more suitably to a
 “ person in such unhappy circumstances, than any
 “ of them. He likewise at the gallows, in the same
 “ manner as Tapner did, cautioned every one
 “ against those courses that had brought him to so
 “ shameful an end. Tapner and Carter, when all
 “ the ropes were fixed, shook hands, but what or
 “ whether any words passed between them, was not
 “ heard.

“ Richard Mills the elder, of Trotton, in Suffex,
 “ Colt-Breaker, aged sixty-three, was unwilling to
 “ own himself guilty of the fact for which he
 “ suffered; and said he never saw Chater; but being
 “ asked,

“ asked, whether he never heard him, as he was
 “ confined so long, and in so terrible a condition,
 “ in the next room to that in which he generally sat,
 “ made no answer.

“ Richard Mills, the younger, of Stedham, Suff-
 “ sex, Colt-breaker, aged thirty-seven, would wil-
 “ lingly have been thought innocent; and it having
 “ been put to him, whether he made that speech
 “ about the council of war, &c. and whether he
 “ was not at the consultation? denied both; but in
 “ the latter, Tapner confronted him, and said,
 “ Yes, Major, you was there; to which Mills re-
 “ plied, “ Aye, for a quarter of an hour, or so;”
 “ or to that purpose. It so happened, that his rope
 “ was first fixed to the gallows, and a considerable
 “ space of time was taken up in fixing the rest;
 “ which interim he might have much better em-
 “ ployed than he he did, gazing one while at the
 “ spectators, and then at the hangman, who was
 “ on the gallows, tying the ropes of the other ma-
 “ lefactors, till the cart was almost ready to drive
 “ away.

“ John Cobby, of Idlesham, in Suffex, Labourer,
 “ son of James Cobby, of Birdham, in Suffex, La-
 “ bourer, aged thirty, appeared to be very much
 “ dejected, and said little in jail, and nothing at
 “ the gallows.

“ John Hammond, of Berstead, in Suffex, Labour-
 “ er, aged forty, seemed likewise very much dejected,
 “ and had little to say for himself, excepting his
 “ pretending that the threats of Jackson, Carter, and
 “ the rest, were the occasion of his being concern-
 “ ed in the murder.

“ Cobby's excuse was much the same.

“ They all, except the two Mills's, seemed sensible
 “ of the heinous nature of the crime for which they
 “ died, and behaved as became men in their con-
 “ dition,

“ dition, more particularly Carter; but Mills, the
 “ father and son, appeared hardened, and unaffec-
 “ ed, both in the jail and at the gallows; espe-
 “ cially the son, who was most insensible, and seem-
 “ ed by his behaviour, which has been mentioned
 “ before, even when his rope was fixed to the gal-
 “ lows, to be as little affected at what he was about
 “ to suffer, as the most unconcerned spectator;
 “ however, just before the cart drove away, he and
 “ his father seemed to offer up some prayers to
 “ God.

“ *R. Sandham*, Vicar of Subdeanery, in Chichester.

“ *John Smyth*, Curate of St. Pancras.

As Jackson died so soon after condemnation, no other account can be given of him, than that he was of Welfworth, near Rowland's-Castle, in Hampshire, Labourer, aged about fifty; and that being very ill all the time of his trial, as he had been for a considerable time before, was shocked at the sentence of death, and the apprehension of his being hung in chains, to such a degree, as hastened and brought on his death, before he could pay the forfeit of his life in that ignominy, to which he was most deservedly doomed, and more peculiarly due to him, as ring-leader in these most cruel and horrid barbarities and murders.

He professed the Romish religion some years before his death; and that he died a Roman Catholic may very reasonably be presumed, from a printed paper which was found carefully sewed up in a linen purse, in his waistcoat pocket, immediately after his death, supposed to be a Popish relict, and containing the following words, viz.

Sancti tres Reges,
 Gaspar, Melchior, Belthasar,
 Orate pro nobis, nunc et in hora
 Mortis nostræ.

Ces billets ont touchè aux trois testes de
 S. S. Rois,

A Cologne. Ils font pour des voyageurs contre
 Les malheurs de chemins, maux de teste, mal-caduque,
 Fievres, forcellerie, toute sorte de malefice, mort subite.

In English thus :

Ye three holy Kings,
 Gaspar, Melchior, Belthasar,
 Pray for us now, and in the hour of death.
 These papers have touched the three heads
 Of the holy Kings at Cologne.

They are to preserve travellers from accidents on the
 road, head-achs,
 Falling-sickness, fevers, witchcraft, all kinds of mis-
 chief, and sudden
 Death.

The body of William Carter was hung in chains
 in the Portsmouth road, near Rake, in Suffex;
 the body of Benjamin Tapner, on Rooks-hill, near
 Chichester; and the bodies of John Cobby, and John
 Hammond upon the sea coast, near a place called
 Selfey Bill, in Suffex, where they are seen at a
 great distance both East and West.

The bodies of Mills, father and son, having nei-
 ther friend nor relation to take them away, were
 thrown into a hole, dug for that purpose, very
 near the gallows; into which was likewise thrown the
 body of Jackson. Just by is now erected a stone,
 having the following inscription, viz.

Near this place was buried the body of William Jackson, who upon a special commission of Oyer and Terminer, held at Chichester, on the 16th day of January, 1748—9, was, with William Carter, attainted for the murder of William Galley, Custom-House Officer; and who likewise was, together with Benjamin Tapner, John Cobby, John Hammond, Richard Mills the elder, Richard Mills the younger, his son, attainted for the murder of Daniel Chater; but dying in a few hours after sentence of death was pronounced upon him, he thereby escaped the punishment which the heinousness of his complicated crimes deserved, and which was, the next day, most justly inflicted upon his accomplices.

As a memorial to posterity, and a warning to

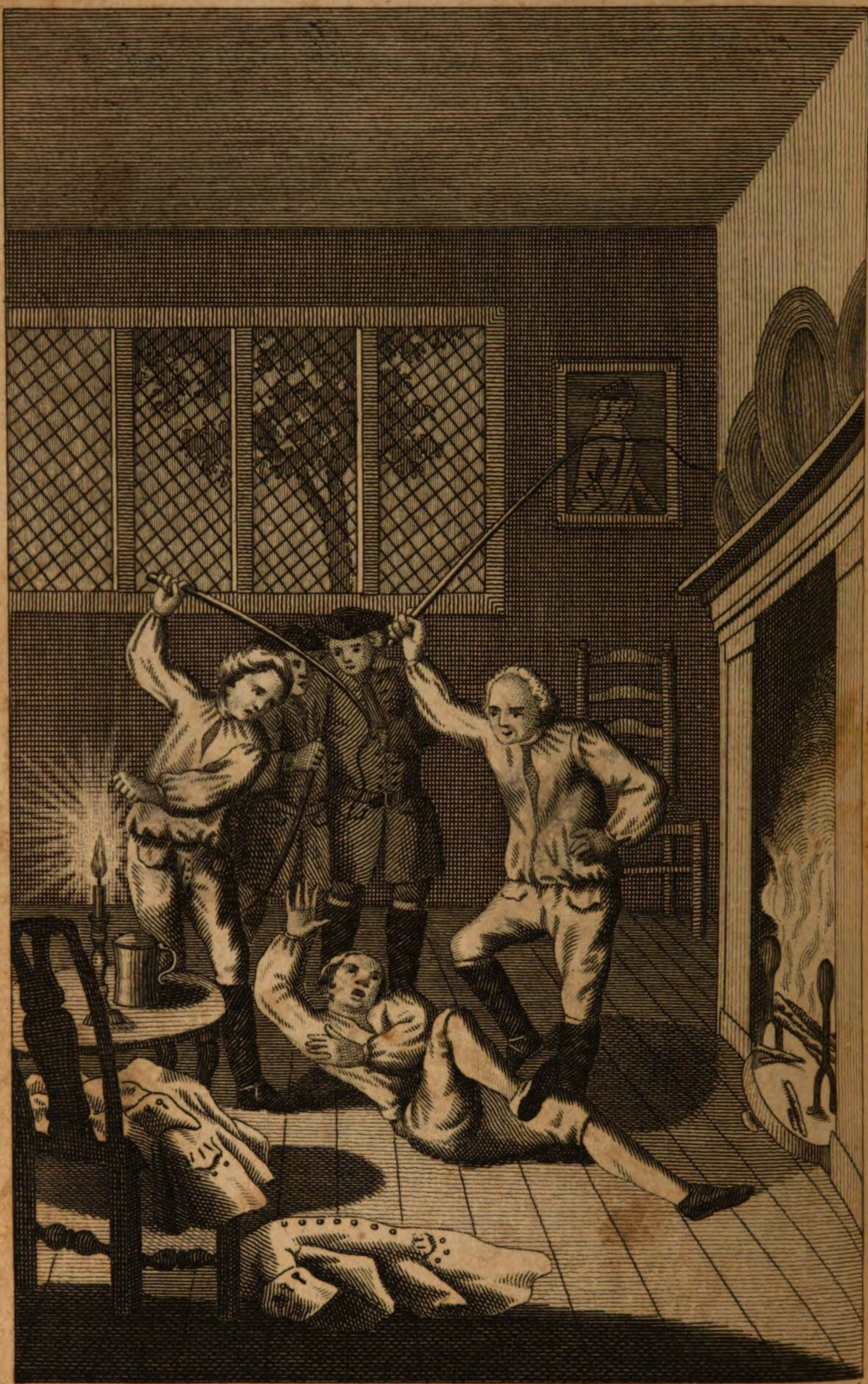
This, and succeeding generations,

This stone is erected.

A. D. 1749.

Edmund Richards, another of these inhuman wretches, often mentioned by the witnesses in the foregoing trials, as one of the actors in that bloody tragedy, was tried at the ensuing summer assizes, held at Lewes, for the county of Sussex, for the murder of William Galley; of which being found guilty upon the fullest evidence, he was executed accordingly:—As was also Little Harry, alias Henry Sheerman, and hung in chains:—Likewise, John Mills, the other son of Old Mills, for the murder of Richard Hawkins; which trial was as follows:

The



Record sculp.

Mills and Rowland, Smugglers, whipping Richard Hawkins to death at the Dog on Slendon Common.

*The Trial of JOHN MILLS, alias SMOAKER,
and JOHN REYNOLDS, for the Murder of
RICHARD HAWKINS.*

AT the summer assizes held at East-Grinstead, for the county of Suffex, 1749, *John Mills*, alias *Smoaker*, (together with *Jeremiah Curtis*, alias *Butler*, alias *Pollard*; and *Richard Rowland*, alias *Robb*, both not yet taken) was indicted for the murder of *Richard Hawkins*, in the parish of *Slendon*, in the county of *Suffex*, on the 28th day of *January*, 1748—9, in the 21st year of his Majesty's reign, by violently assaulting, striking, beating, whipping and kicking him, the said *Richard Hawkins*, over the face, belly, and private parts; of which wounds, bruises, kicks, and stripes, he instantly died. And *John Reynolds* was indicted for aiding, assisting, comforting and abetting the said *John Mills*, alias *Smoaker*, and *Jeremiah Curtis*, alias *Butler*, alias *Pollard*, and *Richard Rowland*, alias *Robb*, both not yet taken, in the murder of the said *Richard Hawkins*.

Henry Nurrl deposed, that some time in *January* last was twelvemonth, he was informed that some persons were at his house, enquiring after some tea they had lost, but could not tell who they were; that he went to young *Cockrell's*, who keeps a public house at *Yapton*, where he saw *Jerry Curtis*, and two others drinking; *Curtis* was very angry, said some rogues had stolen two bags of tea from him, and d—n him he would find it out, and severely punish those concerned therein; for, d—n him, he had whipped many a rogue, and washed his hands

in their blood. That Curtis had offered this deponent five guineas to get the tea again, or find out who had got it; and then said, that if money could not get it, he would come sword in hand, find it out and take it away.

Being asked by the court if the prisoner Mills was one of them that were with Curtis? he said he could not tell.

Henry Titcomb deposed, that one day in January last was twelve-month, Curtis and Mills came to Mr. Boniface's barn, where he, the prisoner, and Richard Hawkins, the deceased, were at work; that Curtis called Hawkins out to speak with him that he did not hear what had passed between them, but that Hawkins went away with them; that a little while after, the same afternoon, he saw Hawkins riding behind Mills from Warburton towards Slendon, and never saw Hawkins, the deceased, afterwards.

John Saxby deposed, that he was a servant to Cockerell the Elder, of Warburton; that the day Hawkins, the deceased, was missing, Curtis, Mills, and Hawkins, came to his master's house, and drank together; that at going away, Mills bid Hawkins get up behind him, which he at first refused, saying, he would not without making a sure bargain; that they bid him get up, for they would satisfy him, which Hawkins did; and the deponent never saw the deceased afterwards.

Thomas Winter, alias the Coachman, an accomplice, deposed, that one day, the latter end of January was twelvemonth, he, with Jerry Curtis, alias Pollard, were at the prisoner Reynolds's house, who kept the Dog and Partridge on Slendon-Common; that Curtis presently went away from him, and promised to come to him again very soon, for he was to pay this witness some money he owed him; that this deponent staid at the Dog and Partridge

Partridge the rest of the day; that towards evening Richard Rowland, alias Robb, came to the house, asked for his master Curtis, and staid with this deponent till night, when the prisoner Mills and Curtis came; that Curtis called for Robb, and said Robb, we have got a prisoner here; then Hawkins got down from behind Mills, and all went in together to a parlour in the prisoner Reynolds's house; that they ordered a fire to be made, and called for liquor; that they all, viz. Hawkins, the deceased, Curtis, Mills, Rowland, otherwise Robb, and the deponent sat down together; that then they began to examine Hawkins about the two bags of tea, which he denied, saying he knew nothing of the matter; that Curtis said, d—n him, he did know, and if he would not confess, he would whip him till he did, for, d—n him, he had whipped many a rogue, and washed his hands in his blood. That the prisoner Reynolds came in when they were urging the deceased to confess, and said to the deceased, “ Dick, you had better confess, it will be better for you;” his answer was, “ I know nothing of it.” After Reynolds was gone, Mills and Robb were very angry with the deceased; that Robb struck him in the face, and made his nose bleed, and threatened to whip him to death; that Mills shewed that he was pleased with what Robb had done, and again threatened the deceased, who said, “ If you whip me to death, I know nothing of it:” that then Mills and Robb made the deceased strip to his shirt, then they began to whip him over the head, face, arms and body, till they were out of breath, he all the while crying out that he was innocent, and begged for God's sake, and Christ's sake to spare his life, for the sake of his wife and child: that when they were out of breath, they pulled off their cloaths to their shirts, and whipped him again, till he fell down; when he was down they whipped him
over

over the legs and belly, and upon the deceased's kicking up his legs to save his belly, they saw his private parts; then they took aim thereat, and whipped him so, that he cried out most grievously; that then they kicked him over the private parts and belly; they in the intervals asking after the tea, the deceased mentioned his father and brother, meaning the two Cockrells; that upon this, Curtis and Mills took their horses, and said they would go and fetch them, and rode away, leaving the deceased with Robb and this deponent: that after they were gone, he and Robb placed the deceased in a chair by the fire, where he died.

Being asked by the court, if the deceased was in good health when he came to the prisoner Reynolds's house, and if he believed he died of the ill usage he there met with? His answer was, "He was in good health when he came there, and was a stout man, and was sure he died of the kicks and bruises he received from Mills and Robb."

He further deposed, that when they found he was dead, Robb locked the door, and put the key in his pocket; then they took their horses and rode towards Warburton to meet Curtis and Mills; that in the lane leading to Warburton he met them, with each a man behind him; that he desiring to speak with them, the men behind them got off and stood at a distance. That this deponent asked Curtis what they were going to do with those two men? Who answered, to confront them with Hawkins; then the deponent told him he was dead, and desired no more mischief might be done; when Curtis replied, "By G—d we will go through with it now." That this deponent begged that the two men might be sent home, for there had been mischief enough done already. That then Curtis bid the two men go home, and said, when they wanted them they would fetch them. That they rode all together to the prisoner

prisoner Reynolds's house, where Reynolds said to Curtis, " You have ruined me ;" and Curtis replied, he would make him amends. That then they consulted what to do with the body, when it was proposed to throw him into a Well in Mr. Kemp's Park, and give out that they had carried him to France ; that the prisoner Reynolds objected to it, as that it was too near, and would soon be found. That they laid him on a horse, and carried him to Parham Park, about twelve miles from Slendon-Common, where they tied large stones to him in order to sink the body, and threw him into a pond belonging to Sir Cecil Bishop.

John Cockrell the younger deposed, that the 28th of January last was twelve month, about ten o'clock at night, the prisoner Mills came to his house, called for some ale, and ordered his horse into the stable ; that while he was in the stable, Curtis came in, and demanded two bags of tea, which he said his brother-in-law had confessed he had got ; that this deponent denied his having them, upon which Curtis beat him with an oaken stick till he was tired ; that after this they took him with them to his father's at Warburton, where they took his father and him with them, to carry them to Slendon, on Mills's and Curtis's horses, one behind each, and about a mile before they came to Slendon, they met two men on horse-back, who called to them, and said they wanted to speak with them ; that then they were ordered to get off from behind Curtis and Mills : that after the two men had talked with Curtis and Mills some time, Curtis bid them go home, and when they wanted them, they would fetch them.

John Cockrell the elder confirmed his son's evidence, as to their being carried away, and dismissed by Curtis.

Being asked by the court, how long after his son-in-law the deceased was missing, if it was before he

he heard his body was found, said, that in the April following he was sent for to Sir Cecil Bishop's; that there he saw the deceased Richard Hawkins in a most terrible mangled manner, having a hole in his skull; that he knew him by the finger next his little finger of his right-hand being bent down to his hand.

Matthew Smith deposed, that one night in January last was twelve month, he was at the prisoner Reynolds's house, the Dog and Partridge on Slendon-Common, and saw Curtis and Mills ride up to the door (Mills with a man behind him) and Curtis called out to Robb, and said, "We have got a prisoner;" and that then they all went in together into the back parlor.

Richard Seagrave, another witness, deposed, that he lived at Sir Cecil Bishop's in Parham-Park, and saw the body of a man taken out of a pond there, very much mangled and bruised, and was likewise present when John Cockrell the elder came there, and said he knew the body to be his son-in-law's, Richard Hawkins.

Jacob Pring, another witness, deposed, that being at Bristol, he there fell in company with the prisoner Mills; that they came from thence together to his house at Beckenham in Kent; that on the road he asked him whether he knew of the murder of Richard Hawkins of Yapton; that he told him, yes, and related to him the particular manner in which it was done, as follows; that in the beginning of January was twelve month, they had two bags of tea stolen from the place where they had concealed some stuff, and suspecting Hawkins and the Cockrells to have it, he and Jerry Curtis went and fetched Hawkins from a barn where he was at work, and carried him to Reynolds's on Slendon-Common, where Robb and Winter, commonly called the Coachman, were before them; that he and Robb
whipped

whipped Hawkins with their whips till he owned that the Cockrells had the tea; that then he and Curtis went and fetched the Cockrells, and as they were bringing them behind them on the road, Robb and Winter met them, and told them, that the man was dead whom they had whipped; that they then sent the Cockrells home, and went and took Hawkins's dead body and carried it to Parham Park, and threw it into Sir Cecil Bishop's pond.

The prisoner being called upon to make his defence, denied the murder, and said he left the deceased Richard Hawkins alive and well with Robb and Winter when he and Curtis went to fetch the Cockrells, and how Hawkins came by his death he could not tell.

This was Mills's defence.

The Council for the prisoner Reynolds objected to the indictment, and said, though it might be extremely right with regard to the prisoner Mills, yet it was not so with regard to the prisoner Reynolds; for as Reynolds was indicted as a principal in the second degree, he should be concluded in the judgment as all principals are in murder. The court said, that this was matter that might be offered in Arrest of Judgment, but not at that time.

William Bullmar was called, who deposed, that one day in January last was twelve-month, he was at the prisoner Reynolds's house with William Reeve in the kitchen; that he saw Curtis in the house and heard there were other people with him in the new back parlor; that he himself was there till twelve o'clock that night, and that the prisoner Reynolds was with him during all that time, excepting when he went to draw beer for his customers in the kitchen.

William Rowe deposed, that he was at the prisoner Reynolds's house at the same time as the be-

forementioned witness; that he saw Curtis and Mills in the house, and heard there were other people with them in the back-room; that he staid till twelve o'clock at night, during which time the prisoner Reynolds was with him in the kitchen, except when he was called upon to draw drink for the company in the kitchen.

The Judge, after he had summed up all the evidence exactly in the manner it had been sworn, observed to the jury, that with regard to the prisoner Mills, the facts were proved extremely clear, as he had called no witness to contradict the evidence in any shape, for the King; that with respect to the prisoner Reynolds it did not appear that he was in the party that committed the murder, but that he was at home at peace in his own house, when this transaction happened: if, therefore, they believed the witnesses called on his behalf, they must acquit him. And the Jury without going out, found Mills Guilty, Death, and acquitted Reynolds.

Mills's behaviour was very unbecoming one under his circumstances; but before we proceed to say any thing more of this criminal, we will give the particulars of his being apprehended. The 31st of January preceding a proclamation was issued for the apprehending several notorious smugglers that were concerned in the murder of Richard Hawkins of Yaptan, naming this John Mills as one of them; promising his Majesty's pardon to any one who should apprehend or give information of any of the offenders, although such informer was an outlawed smuggler, provided he was not concerned in any murder, or in breaking open his Majesty's Warehouse at Pool.

Now William Pring, who was a witness against the said Mills and the two Kemps, knowing himself to be an outlawed smuggler, yet not concerned in murder, nor in breaking open the Warehouse at Pool, resolved

resolved to get his pardon (if possible) by taking some of the offenders. For this purpose, he applied to a great man in power, informing him, that he knew Mills, and that if he could be assured of his own pardon, he would endeavour to take him, for he was pretty certain to find him, either at Bristol or Bath, where he knew he was gone to sell some run goods. Being assured of his pardon, he set out accordingly, and at Bristol, unexpectedly found the two Kemps with him, whom he likewise knew, as being notorious smugglers. They then began to talk together about their affairs. Mills was in the proclamation for two murders, that of Chater, and Hawkins. Thomas Kemp was advertised for breaking out of Newgate, and Lawrence Kemp was outlawed by proclamation, and both the Kemps were concerned in robbing one Farmer Havendon.

After talking over matters together, and observing that all their cases were very desperate, Pring, as a friend, offered his advice, by which he intended to inveigle them into the snare he had laid for them. He said, since they were all alike in such desperate circumstances, without any hopes of mending their condition, he would have them go with him towards London, and to his house at Beckenham in Kent, and there consult together, to go and rob upon the Highway, and break open houses in the same manner as Gregory's gang used to do. Upon which they all agreed to come away together; and upon the road, among other talk, Mills owned that he was one of those that committed the murder on Hawkins, and both the Kemps confessed, that they were concerned in robbing Farmer Havendon in the manner it was proved upon their trials.

When they were all come to his house at Beckenham, Pring then pretended, that (his horse being a very indifferent one) he would go to town and fetch his mare, which was a very good one, and

would come back again with all convenient speed, and then they would set out together upon their intended expeditions; for as their horses were very good, and his but a bad one, it might bring him into danger, in case of a pursuit. Upon which he set out, and they agreed to stay at his house till his return; but instead of going to town, he rode away to Horsham, where he applied to Mr. Rackster, an Officer in the Excise there, who together with seven or eight more, all well armed, set out for Beckenham in order to take them, where they arrived in the dead of night, and found Mills, and the two Kemps just going to supper upon a fine breast of veal, and secured them. They bound the arms of the two Kemps, but Mills refusing to be bound in that manner, and being refractory, they were forced to cut him with one of their hangers before he would submit. They then brought them all three to the County Jail for Surry, where they found Robert Fuller, and Jockey Brown in custody for smuggling, and knowing that they had been guilty of many robberies on the Highway in Suffex, they applied to the government for an Habeas Corpus to carry them all five to the Assizes at East Grinstead, where, though they were tried only on one indictment, yet there was another indictment for murder, besides two for robberies against Mills; another for a robbery against Fuller, and two other indictments against the two Kemps; besides a number of other prosecutors, who were ready at East Grinstead to lay indictments against them, if there had been occasion.

John Mills, about thirty years of age, son of Richard Mills of Trotton, lately executed at Chichester, was bred up to the business of a Colt-breaker by his father. He said he had been a smuggler many years, and blamed Jeremiah Curtis, alias Pollard, who stood indicted for the same murder he was convicted of,

of, and William Jackson who was condemned at Chichester, for the murders of Galley and Chater, as being the principal persons concerned in drawing him away from his honest employment.

Young Mills acknowledged himself a very wicked liver; but complained of the witnesses, that is, such of them as had been smugglers, and turned evidences, and said that they had acted contrary to the solemn oaths and engagements they had made and sworn to among themselves, and therefore wished they might all come to the same end, and be hanged like him, and be d—nd afterwards.

John Mills stood indicted for two murders, besides robberies, as is before mentioned; but it is remarkable that he committed both murders in twenty days; that of Hawkins, for which he was condemned, was perpetrated on the 28th of January; and the other, that he was not tried for, which was the murder of Daniel Chater, he committed the 17th of the following month.

It having been said, as soon as Mills was convicted, that the design of him and Curtis in fetching the two Cockrells, the father and brother-in-law of Hawkins, to the Dog and Partridge, was to serve them as they had done Hawkins: Mills being asked the question, at first seemed very sulky; but at last said, "He believed that if Winter and Robb had not met them, and told them Hawkins was dead, they should have basted the Cockrells well, when they had got them there;" so that in all probability their lives were preserved, by Hawkins's dying sooner than his murderers expected.

Jeremiah Curtis, alias Pollard, went to Graveline in France, and entered himself into the Corps of Irish Brigades; but Richard Rowland, it was imagined, did not quit the kingdom.

Mills being asked if he was upon Hind-Heath on Saturday the 14th of January last, when the Judges were

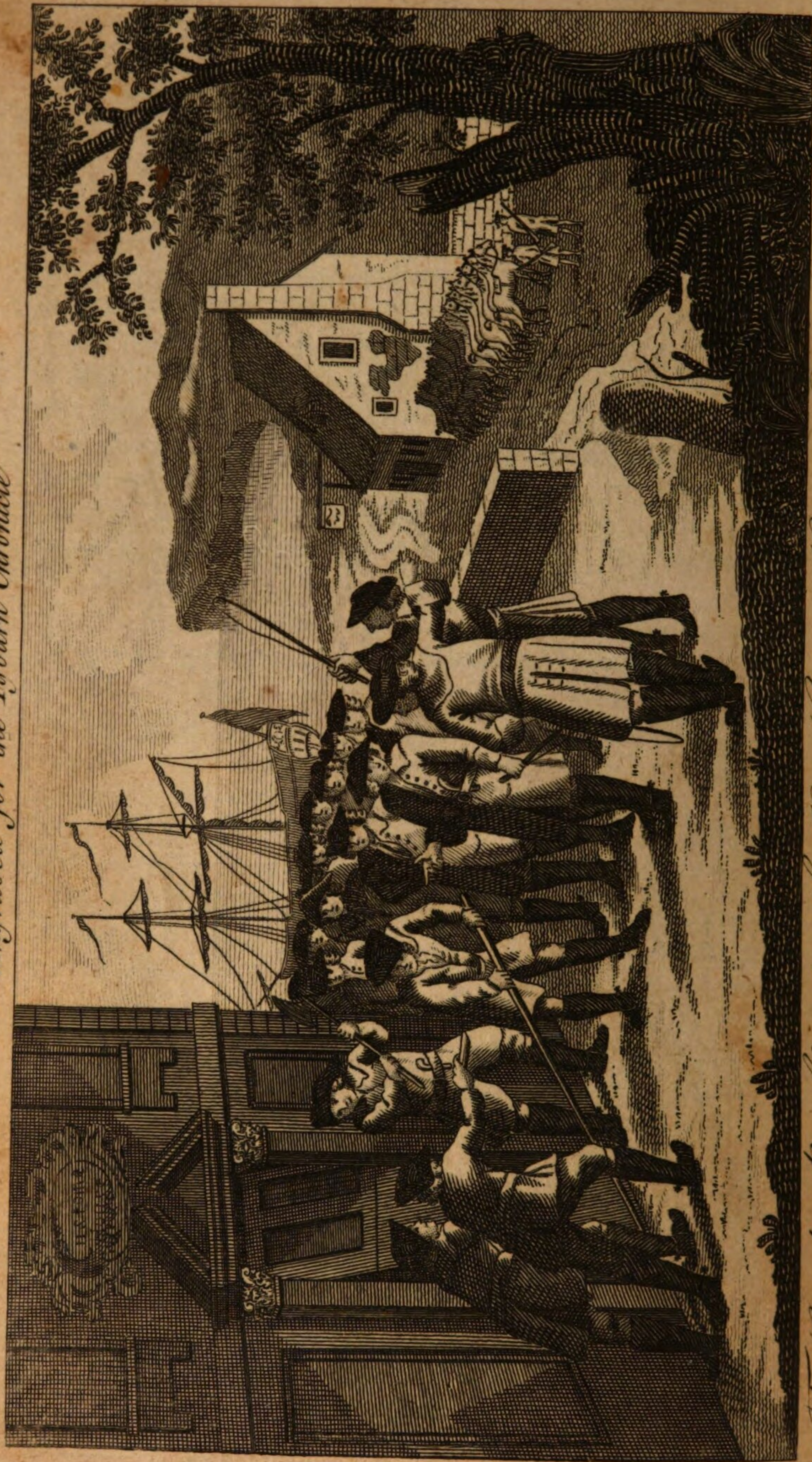
were going over it to hold the assizes at Chichester, on the special commission to try his father and brother, and the rest of the smugglers then in custody, for the murder of William Galley and Daniel Charter; he said he was, and two others were with him, but would not tell their names; that they had no manner of design against the judges, or any body with them, neither did he or his companions know or think of the judges coming at that time, for they were upon other business, and that he and his companions committed three robberies that afternoon and evening, the nearest being upwards of twelve miles from Hind Heath; but he refused to name any particulars, declaring that he thought he merited damnation if he was to discover any thing, by means of which any of his companions might be apprehended and convicted.

At the place of execution he behaved himself much more sedate than he had done before, during the small time he lay under condemnation, and prayed very devoutly; as he did indeed all the way from the jail to the place of execution, to which he was conveyed under a strong guard of soldiers. He owned the fact of the murder of Richard Hawkins, for which he suffered; but said, when he went away with Curtis to fetch the two Cockrells, he did not think the man was so near his death.

He likewise acknowledged being present at the consultation at Scardefield's when it was agreed to murder Daniel Charter, the Shoe-maker, who was at that time confined in his father's skilling or turf-house, and also that he was concerned with the two Kemps, in going with crape over their faces, and robbing Farmer Havendon, of Heathfield, in the county of Sussex.

He was pressed hard to make an ingenuous confession of all the crimes he had been guilty of, but he refused, and said, any thing that was known to
the

Engraved for the Tyburn Chronicle



The Smugglers Breaking open the Kings Custom House at Poole Oct. 17. 1747. Record Sculp.

the world already, he would inform them how far he was concerned in it, but nothing else.

Being then asked if he was with the gang when the King's Custom-house at Poole in Dorsetshire was broke open, he said he was, for it was too well known to deny it.

Just before he was turned off, he declared he was sorry for his ill spent life, and desired all young people to take warning by his untimely end; and said that Richard Rowland, alias Robb, was only a servant to Curtis, and was ordered by Curtis to assist him in whipping poor Hawkins; for the cruelties of which, and the murder of Chater, and all other wicked actions in his life, he hoped God would forgive him; declaring he died in peace with all mankind, and therefore hoped for forgiveness.

He was executed on a gibbet, erected on purpose, on Slendon-Common, near the Dog and Partridge, and afterwards hung in chains on the same gibbet.

The Trial of KINGSMILL, FAIRALL, &c. for breaking open the Custom-house at Poole.

AT the sessions held at the Old Bailey the 4th April 1749, Thomas Kingsmill, alias Staymaker, William Fairall, alias Shepherd, Richard Perin, otherwise Paine, otherwise Carpenter, Thomas Lilleywhite, and Richard Glover, were indicted for being concerned with others to the number of thirty persons, in breaking open the King's Custom-house at Poole, and stealing out of thence three hundred weight of tea, value 500 l. and upwards, on the 7th of October, 1747.

Captain

Captain Johnson deposed, that having a deputation from the Customs to seize prohibited goods, on the 22d of September, 1747, he had sight of a cutter, called The Three Brothers, that he chased and took her. He found she was laden with tea, brandy, and rum; there was a delivery of it 41 C. 3 qrs. gross weight, in eighty-two parcels, there were thirty-nine casks of rum and brandy, eight and four gallon casks, flung with ropes to be hung upon horses, as smuggled brandy commonly is. These goods he carried to the Custom-house at Poole, and delivered them to the charge of the Collector William Milner, Esq. The tea was deposited in the upper part of the warehouse, the brandy and rum in another part beneath.

Mr. Milner, the Collector, confirmed Captain Johnson's evidence in regard to his lodging the tea in the Custom-house; and added, that October the 7th, he was informed that the Custom-house was broke open; the staples were forced out of the posts; about five or six feet further there was another door broke open; at the door of his office the upper pannel was broke in pieces, as if done with an hatchet, by which means they could easily come at the lock, which was broke; and another door leading up into the warehouse, was broke in pieces, whereby a free passage was made up to the tea warehouse, and all the tea carried off except what was scattered on the floor.

John Raife, an accomplice, was sworn, and deposed, that the first time he was with them about it, was in Charlton-Park; there was only Richard Perin, of the prisoners then there. It was then agreed to break open Poole Custom-house, and take out the goods; and Edmund Richards set all their names to a paper, signifying their consent thereto: this was about three or four days before they

they were all there except Kingsmill and Fairall; they were armed with blunderbusses, carbines and pistols, and met there to set out together; when they came to the Forest of Bare, the Hawkhurst gang met them, with a little horse carrying their arms; they went in company till they came to Lindost; there they lay all day on Tuesday, when all the prisoners were there; then they set out for Poole in the glimpse of the evening, and came there about 11 at night. They sent Thomas Willis and Thomas Stringer to see if all things were clear for them to go to work, in breaking the warehouse, &c. Willis came back, and brought them word, that a large sloop lay by against the keys, that could plant her guns against the Custom-house door, and tear them to pieces, and that it could not be done; upon which they turned their horses, and were going back. Kingsmill, Fairall, and the rest of their countrymen, said; "If you will not do it, we will go and do it ourselves." This was the Hawkhurst-gang: John and Richard Mills were with them; they were fetched to help break the Custom-house, &c. Stringer came and told them that the tide was low, and that the vessel could not bring her guns to bear to fire upon them. Upon this they went on to Poole, till they came to the sea side; where they quitted their horses, and Perin and Lileywhite staid to look after them. Afterwards, as they went along, they met a lad whom they kept prisoner. Coming to the Custom-house, they broke open the door; there were two men who lay in the under part of it, these they took prisoners; then they broke open the door on the inside, and finding the tea, took it away; there was 37 C. 3 qrs. they brought it to the horses, and loaded them with it. The horses were about two hundred yards off the Custom-house, and the five prisoners indicted were there. From thence they went to a place called Fording's Bridge, where they breakfasted and fed their horses. There

were thirty-one horses and thirty men. Coming to a place called Brook, they got two pair of steel-yards and weighed the tea, and equally divided it to each man his share; it made five bags a man, about twenty-seven pounds in a bag; the two men that held the horses had the same quantity.

William Steel, another accomplice, gave much the same account as Raife had done.

The prisoners had nothing to say in their defence, or to invalidate the evidence: but a great number of persons of worth and credit appeared to the characters of Lilleywhite and Glover, declaring their belief that they never were smugglers, either before or since; and that they were forced or inveigled into the commission of this particular fact. Lilleywhite was acquitted, but Glover found guilty, but recommended to mercy by the jury: the rest received sentence of Death.

Thomas Kingmill, otherwise Staymaker, aged 28, was born at Goudhurst, in Kent; a young fellow of daring spirit, and for some years employed by the chiefs of the smugglers, the monied men, or merchants, as they are called among themselves, in any dangerous exploit. As he had the character of a bold, and resolute man, undaunted, and fit for the wicked purposes of smuggling, so he wanted not business, but was a companion for the greatest of them all, and was always at their service when wanted or called upon. He would own nothing of himself, and could scarce be persuaded he had done any thing amiss, by following the practice of smuggling. He was in the Hawkhurst-gang, and very active in this whole affair.

William Fairall, otherwise Shepherd, aged 25, was born at Horsendown-Green, in Kent, bred to no business, but had followed smuggling from his infancy, and seemed as well qualified for that work

as

as Kingmill; and it was generally believed that they were concerned together in most, if not all, their undertakings.

Fairall at his trial seemed to shew the utmost audacity and unconcern, and even to threaten a witness, as he was giving his evidence; and manifested by his countenance his contempt of all that was said to or against him. He also was one of the Hawk-hurst-gang, and one of the most forward and busy in this affair, yet he would not own any thing that should endanger his life. However, his own countrymen were glad they were rid of him, because he was so desperate a fellow, that no man thought himself safe who had done any thing to offend him; for instance, he was once apprehended, and as the officers were setting out to carry him to the New-Jail, in the Borough, he made his escape from them; he immediately meditated a revenge upon the gentleman, who he heard had granted a warrant against him. The gentleman going abroad one day, Fairall and Kingmill, with others way-laid his return in the evening near his own Park-wall; but some incident happening which retarded his return, in all probability saved his life; for their patience being tired out, they were over-heard to say, "D—n him, he won't come to-night, let's be gone about other business," and so went away very angry at their disappointment.

Richard Perin, otherwise Paine, otherwise Carpenter, aged 36, was born at Chichester in Suffex, bred a Carpenter, and had good business, till being deprived of the use of his right hand by the palsy, he left his trade, and took to smuggling. He was always esteemed an honest man in all other affairs, and therefore was entrusted to go over the water to buy goods for them and for himself too, as he traded that way in brandy and tea; and he it was that went

over for this very cargo of goods which was rescued from Poole Custom-house.

None of those three would own any particular share he had in the fact; but said, they knew best what they had done, and for what was amiss they would seek God's forgiveness, and continued so to declare to the last.

On Thursday the 20th of April, 1749, the report of these four criminals was made to his Majesty by Richard Adams, Esq. Recorder; when Kingmill, Fairall, and Perin were ordered for execution at Tyburn, on Wednesday, the 26th of the same month; and his Majesty was pleased to grant his most gracious pardon to Glover; several favourable circumstances appearing in his favour, and the court and jury having, after his trial, recommended him to his Majesty for mercy.

After the dead warrant came down, Kingmill and Fairall began to consider their unhappy circumstances, more than they had done before, and always attended divine service at chapel, praying very devoutly; but retained their former boldness of behaviour and intrepidity, shewing no fear, and frequently saying, they did not think they had been guilty of any crime in smuggling, or in breaking open Poole Custom-house, as the property of the goods they went for was not Captain Johnson's, or any body's else, but of the persons who sent their money over to Guernsey for them.

Perin, who was ordered only to be hanged, and afterwards buried, and Kingmill and Fairall being ordered to be hung in chains, Perin was saying to them that he lamented their cases; when Fairall replied, smilingly, in the presence of many people: "We shall be hanging up in the sweet air, when you are rotting in your grave."

The evening before their execution, after they came down from chapel, their friends came to take
leave



*The Mob assembled to pull down the
Bawdy-House kept by Peter Wood in $\frac{e}{y}$ Strand.*

leave of them; and Fairall smoaked his pipe very heartily, and drank freely; but being ordered to go into his cell to be locked up, said, "Why in such a hurry, can't you let me stay a little longer, and drink with my friends, I shall not be able to drink with them to-morrow night?"

The morning of their execution, they behaved very bold, shewing no signs of fear of death, and about nine o'clock Fairall and Kingmill were put into one cart, and Perin into a mourning coach, and conveyed to Tyburn under a strong guard of soldiers, both horse and foot.

At the tree they joined in prayers very devoutly with the rest of the unhappy criminals who were executed with them, which being ended, and a psalm sung, they were turned off, crying to the Lord to receive their souls.

Richard Glover, who had received his Majesty's pardon, was discharged out of Newgate, on Wednesday the third of May, 1749.

*The Trial of WILSON, PENLEZ, and LAUNDER,
for a Riot.*

AT the sessions held at the Old Bailey in the month of October 1749, *John Wilson, Bosavern Penlez, and Benjamin Launder*, were indicted for feloniously assembling to the number of forty and upwards, and beginning to demolish the house of Peter Wood, July 2, 1749.

Peter Wood deposed, that he saw the prisoners at his house (the Star in the Strand) in the night, between the 2d and 3d of July; that there were about 700 of them, and they came ringing a bell, crying
out

out "The Host! the Host! the Host!" that about fifty of them passed by his door, and he made them a bow, and said, good night, but when the bell came opposite his door, they wheeled about and turned back towards George's Coffee-House, and then all surrounded the place, levelling their first stroke at the lamp at his door, and notwithstanding he begged for mercy, saying gentlemen, if I have done any harm take me to the Watch-House, or any place of safety; they all fell to breaking his windows, shutters, sashes, glass, &c. that he offered ten, nay twenty pounds if they would desist; that this offer stopped them a little; but a grave gentleman came jumping over the way, and said to them, "haul away my lads, never mind it,—" upon which they laid all open, eight or ten came into the parlour, Wilson and Penlez among them, broke the partition with their sticks, pulled out the pieces with their hands, destroyed all the furniture in the parlour and threw it into the street, and broke down his bar, knocked him down on the stairs, where he lay some time; some cried out he was killed, and Wilson and Penlez coming up stairs said, "You dog are you not dead yet?" Whilst he on his knees kissed their hands and begged for mercy. That the guard then came with their drums beating, upon which they all took to flight: and he went up stairs immediately, and in the dining-room, which, before had in it a bed, pictures, chairs, a mahogany table and other furniture; every thing was gone out of the room, except a little marble slab, the windows all torn to pieces, and the frame pulled down.

Upon being asked who paid the rent and rates for this house, his answer was, that it went in the name of one Thompson, who was neither landlord nor tenant, yet the Scavenger's rates were paid in his name, and the reason for this was, because it was
accounted

accounted a disorderly house, and at the time of this riot he had no licence, an information having been laid against him for retailing spirituous liquors, for which he was obliged to pay twenty pounds.

He was asked how he could distinguish Penlez when he was knocked down upon the stairs; and he said he was upon his legs when he saw him, and nobody was betwixt them, and he had hold of him by the hand two or three times, begging him to desist; and they all cried out they would destroy all the bawdy-houses in general.

Mrs. Wood, the wife, confirmed the foregoing particulars, and added, she was very much abused by them; and saw Wilson and Penlez among the rest, breaking and destroying the things; and in the back parlour they broke a bureau, and took out about fifty pounds in money, and cried out hurry, hurry down with it my lads, and she saw the prisoner Launder knocking at the clock with a stick or cane, and he knocked her down, and she was sure three hundred pounds would not make good the damages.

Reeves their servant confirmed the above particulars.

John Mixon, collector of the Scavenger's rate, deposed, that on applying to Mrs. Wood for the rate, she said Mr. Wood had nothing to do with the house, and she would not pay it in his name. Then opening the book he said it was John Thompson there, and she paid it in his name. He said he did not think Mr. or Mrs. Wood's oath was to be taken: that for his part, he would not hang a cat or dog upon their evidence; that they kept a bad house, and had threatened his life, and his neighbours were afraid to appear against them.

The prisoners called several persons to their characters, and their friends in general spoke very well of them; but the facts being too notorious to be denied,

denied, Wilfon and Penlez were both found guilty, and Launder was acquitted. Afterwards Wilfon was reprieved, and only poor Penlez was carried to execution.

Bofavern Penlez, aged twenty-three, was the fon of a clergyman near Exeter, who, while he lived, gave him a proper education. After his father's death he was taken care of by his friends, who bound him apprentice to a Barber and Peruke-maker in Exeter, with a fum ufually given by the fons of the clergy with a clergyman's fon. He ferved his time out faithfully, and about two years before this misfortune, came to London, with a view to improve himfelf in his bufinefs, and lived in feveral places with reputation, and behaved himfelf very well till the unfortunate July 2, 1749, when he was taken up for being concerned in a riot, at the Star in the Strand; the whole of which was owing to his being drunk, and not to his natural temper, as appears from the following account of his behaviour for that whole day, as well as at night, wrote with his own hand, while he lay under fentence of Death in Newgate.

“ This is as near an account as I can give of that
 “ unfortunate day. I left my lodging about nine
 “ o'clock and went into the Strand, and from thence
 “ I returned at eleven o'clock, and came to Mr.
 “ Pearce's in Wych-ftreet, where fince I came to
 “ this part of the town I left my cloaths. I then
 “ fhifted myfelf, and before I left that place, there
 “ came in Mr. Taylor an acquaintance of mine.
 “ He and I went to the two Brewers and drank a
 “ tankard of beer: then he asked me to dine with
 “ him, which I did, and there were fome other of
 “ his friends; I ftaid there all the afternoon, till
 “ fix o'clock, and then we went into Somerfet
 “ Gardens, and returned about eight; they would
 “ have

“ have had me staid and supped there, but I gave
 “ them thanks and took my leave, and going to the
 “ Horse-shoe near Temple Bar, called for a pint of
 “ beer, and then left them. But before I left the
 “ Horse-shoe, I happened to meet with another
 “ friend, and it being his birth-day, he asked me to
 “ drink a glass of punch, which I did; when I
 “ was going to my lodgings I heard the noise of
 “ the people. I was in liquor or else I had not fallen
 “ in with them.

“ God knows my heart I had no design of any
 “ such thing. I own I was in the house, but as to
 “ striking or putting Mr. Wood in fear of his life
 “ I never did, for which I appeal to a just and true
 “ God, who knows the secrets of all hearts. I for-
 “ give all my enemies as I hope to be forgiven. This,
 “ to the best of my remembrance, is the truth, and
 “ nothing but the truth. *Bosavern Penlez.*”

A day or two before his execution, a circumstance was started which had a bad face with it, and was probably a great means of preventing mercy being extended towards him, viz. that a bundle of linen was found upon him tied up in a handkerchief. He was asked particularly as to this fact. He answered, that it was true he had such a bundle, but how he came by it he did not remember, nor could he recollect whether himself tied it up or any body else; but has since been told by some of his friends, that a woman there present was seen to have it in her hand; but that she thought proper to drop it, and he took it up, not knowing what was contained in the handkerchief, nor yet whose property it might be.

The Trial of RICHARD COLEMAN, for Murder.

AT the Affizes held at Kingston in the County of Surry, March 1748—9, *Richard Coleman* was indicted, for that he, with two other persons unknown on the 23d of July last, on one Sarah Green did make a violent assault, and his hand did thrust into the body of the said Sarah Green, and her private parts did mortally wound; by which said violence she languished from the said 23d of July to the 12th of September following, and then died.

The first witness (George Howard) deposed, that he kept the King's-head, a public-house in Kennington-Lane: that Sarah Green, the deceased, was there on the 23d of July with Mr. Wynn's people, and dined with them. That she went away, but returned late that night, the company were gone. There were three men in the house, dressed like brewers servants, but could not take upon him to swear that the prisoner was one of these men, for they were all taller than him. They went out of his house about eleven o'clock at night. She called for a quartern of gin, but they not liking that, it was changed for a pint of beer.

Robert Lingard deposed, that he kept the Horse and Groom at Newington, and saw the prisoners pass by his door about eleven o'clock at night on the 23d of July, in company with a woman, and cross the road at the lower end of Kennington-Lane; and heard the prisoner say to the woman, "If you
" will go to the Peacock, I will treat you with a
" mug of beer:" but the Peacock being shut up, they went on towards London, and two men were
near

near them. The deceased asked who the two men were ; on which the prisoner replied, “ Pho ! never “ mind them.” He knew the prisoner, he said, because he often came to Newington, to customers that dealt with his master for beer, and was sure he is the man he saw with the woman ; it was light enough to discover his face.

Anne Corner deposed, that on Saturday the 23d of July, she had been at the Bean-feast in Kennington-Lane along with their work-folks, and in the evening returned home. About two o’clock in the morning Sarah Green came, and was let in by the deponent ; she was in a piteous condition : her handkerchief was torn off her neck, and her cloaths all wet, dirty and gravelly. She asked her what was the matter, and how she came to be in such a disorder ? She cried, and said she had been used in a barbarous manner by three men in the Parsonage Walk under Newington Church. About twelve days after, she was so bad that she was obliged to go into the hospital. She always declared, that the clerk who belonged to Mr. Taylor (since Berry’s) Brewhouse, was one of the men who had used her so ill, but did not know his name, but knew his face ; and that she (the deceased) always said so when she was in St. Thomas’s Hospital.

Anne Berry deposed, that she was a washerwoman, and used to wash for the deceased Sarah Green, and after this affair, seeing by her cloaths and linen that she was in a very bad way, asked what was the matter with her. She answered, “ She had been used in a “ most cruel manner ; that three men had thrown “ her down in the Parsonage Walk ; that one laid “ hold of her shoulders, and by violence kept her on “ the ground ; that the second held open her thighs, “ whilst the third put his hand up her private parts ; “ and that they all three did so, one after the other, “ so that she thought they would have torn her heart

“ out of her body ; that she struggled, cried out
 “ murder, and begged they would kill her outright ;
 “ and when they had abused her as much as they
 “ thought proper, one of them (who she believed
 “ was the prisoner) said—“ Come along, for I be-
 “ lieve we have done enough for the bitch already.”
 “ They then left her, and she crawled home as well
 “ as she could.”—When the deceased was so ill, the
 deponent went with her in a coach to St. Thomas’s
 Hospital, where she was admitted a patient, and
 then she saw what a deplorable condition she was in.

Anne Thrift deposed, that when Mrs. Green was
 in the hospital, she saw the prisoner there, and she
 (the deceased) always declared to her dying day, that
 he was one of the men that had used her so ill. She
 saw her there about three weeks before her death,
 and then she declared, as a dying woman, that he
 was one of the men. She said it was Mr. Taylor’s
 Clerk, but did not know his name, but knew him
 very well by sight.

James Thomson (belonging to the hospital) de-
 posed, that he saw the deceased dressed, and that
 she appeared in such a shocking condition as is not
 fit to mention. She was lacerated and torn to pieces,
 and so violently used that the parts mortified. She
 came into the hospital the 4th of August, and lived
 seven weeks to a day.

Mr. Perrott, surgeon in the said hospital deposed,
 that he attended the deceased, and dressed her ;
 that her private parts were torn in a barbarous man-
 ner ; that they mortified, and the mortification in-
 creased so fast, that he found it was not in the power
 of art to stop it, and was certain, that the injury she
 received was the cause of her death.

Daniel Trotman swore, that he was at a public-
 house in Bandy-leg-walk, where he saw the prisoner,
 and asked him, if he was not in Sarah Green’s com-
 pany the night she was treated so cruelly ? he an-
 swered

swered, " Yes, I was, and what then ?" he asked him if he was one of the men that did it ? he answered, " Yes, and what then ?" and thereupon threw a silver spoon in the deponent's face, and he threw it at him again ; the landlord bid him answer no questions, for they were very ensnaring. Coleman in his defence, said he was drunk, as by his behaviour it plainly appeared he was, which the deponent took advantage of.

When the deceased had been in the hospital some time, Justice Clarke thought it very proper to have Coleman examined in her presence, which was accordingly done, the justice being present ; and there being then hopes of her recovery, and she only saying he was present when she was ill used, the Justice admitted him to bail. But after her death, a jury sat, and brought in their verdict wilful murder, and the coroner issued his warrant for apprehending of him ; which Coleman having intelligence of, absconded : and the Lords Justices of the regency issued a proclamation, with a reward of 50*l.* for taking him ; and the parish of Saint Saviour's, Southwark, promised a reward of 20*l.* for the same purpose. He was taken at Pinnar, in Middlesex, near Harrow on the Hill, and committed.

The prisoner in his defence, absolutely denied he was guilty of the crime laid to his charge ; and to prove his innocence called the following witnesses.

Thomas Tyler deposed, that having a physic-garden opposite Mr. Howard's house, in Kennington-Lane, which he usually watches with a gun, and was there very late at night, on the 23d of July ; and that he saw there three brewer's servants, all tall men, and not in the least like the prisoner ; and was almost sure Coleman was not one of the men.

Samuel Peers, an Apothecary belonging to the hospital, deposed, that the deceased was brought there the 4th of August, and that at times she appeared

peared to him to be delirious, and not sensible of what she said. Being cross-examined, he owned that this was when she was in her worst state, and that she might be sensible at other times.

Mr. Sibly, an Ale-house keeper, deposed, that the prisoner, and Mr. Berry were at his house the 23d of July, till about 10 o'clock at night, drinking punch, and that they went away about that time.

Jane Barrett, mother to the prisoner's wife, deposed, that her son-in-law, his wife, and Mrs. Alexander supped at her house in Queen-Street, in the Park, on Saturday, the 23d of July, and tarried there till two in the morning. Being asked by the court what business she followed, answered, "I am a widow woman, and have a little maintenance;" but gave no other account of herself, or which way she got her living.

Arthur Donnely deposed, that he heard Robert Lingard say, the prisoner was a rogue, and deserved to be hanged for using the woman so ill. Upon which Lingard was called into court again, and asked relative to this affair; his answer was, that he might say so, but that he had spoke nothing as to the fact that was charged upon the prisoner, only that he was sure he saw him in her company that night.

Matthew Turner deposed, that he was at the public-house when he heard the prisoner talking with Mr. Trotman relating to the deceased, but believed the prisoner was much in liquor and afterwards denied what he had then said.

The jury, without going out of court, found the prisoner guilty of wilful murder.

At the place of execution, Richard Coleman delivered to the Reverend Mr. Wilson who attended him, a paper, in which he solemnly declared he was in no degree conscious of the least guilt of that most inhuman and most unnatural crime, of which he had been

been found guilty. This he inforces with remarks on the incongruity of the evidence that had been given against him, with some strictures on the characters of some of the principal witnesses, on whose testimony he had, in a great measure, been convicted. He died entirely resigned to the will of God, and regretted parting with life, only on account of the distress he should leave his poor wife and two infants in.

The solemn declaration made by Richard Coleman, and by him given to the Reverend Mr. Wilson at the place of execution, asserting his innocence, has since appeared incontestably true. Therefore, that it may be recent in the readers memory, I have varied from the intended plan of publishing the trials as they happened, to insert the following, to shew how the unhappy Coleman was made a victim, and how cautious a jury ought to be to convict on circumstances only.

The Trial of JONES and WELCH, for Murder.

AT the assizes held at Kingston upon Thames, in August, 1751, *James Welch*, and *Thomas Jones*, were indicted for the murder of Sarah Green, the 23d of July, 1748.

James Bush deposed, that he was intimate with the two prisoners; that about a year ago, Welch came to him one Saturday morning, and asked him to go with him to Kennington-Common to buy three chickens; it was a little while after Roney was hanged, in the summer time. They went together
to

to Mr. Stanley's, at the Green Man, on Kennington-Common. Talking about Roney's dying wrongfully, Welch called him aside, and swearing a great oath, said, "A great many people die wrongfully, and Coleman died wrongfully; for, said he, Nicolls, Jones, and I were the persons concerned in that murder, for which he was hanged; we had been at Sot's-hole drinking, and coming along Kennington Lane, I met with a woman, and walked with her, till we came into the Parsonage-Walk, Newington Church-yard; there Nicolls was concerned with her, Thomas Jones next, and then I went to lie with her, and she was all over nothing but blood; the tail of my shirt was so bloody I was obliged to wash it, fearing my mother should know any thing of the matter. What makes me think this was the woman Coleman suffered for, is, that there were two brewer's servants along with Coleman, because I believe she took me for Coleman."

The father of the last witness deposed, that coming over London Bridge, he met his son who asked him to drink. He said, father, I have not been well, and I am afraid I shall die; I have something to disclose to you; saying, Coleman died wrongfully. The deponent wanted to know of his son who it was that committed the murder. He answered, Nicolls and the two prisoners did the fact. The deponent and his son went to the Golden Anchor on St. Margaret's Hill, and called for a tankard of beer; and seeing Jones walking under the piazzas, he beckoned to him, but he would not come; then the son went to the door and called him, and he came over and asked what he wanted. He told him his son had informed him of such a terrible thing that it frightened him; which was, that he, Nicolls and Welch were concerned in the murder of Sarah Green.

Green. He was all of a trembling, and said, "What signifies it? the man is hanged and the woman dead, and nobody can hurt us; we were concerned with a woman, but who can tell that was the woman Coleman died for?"—After this he often threatened the deponent, and that he would have him in goal; for which purpose he got a note that one Mrs. Arthur had to arrest him for 40s. and said Sopp should serve it on him for scandalizing his son.

John Nicolls, the accomplice, deposed, that he knew Sarah Green, and had been in her company, but did not know her name. He and the prisoners went to Sot's-Hole to drink together, the 23d of July. After drinking three or four pots of beer, they came away, intending to go home. The deponent walked about twenty yards before them, and met a woman, and asked her whether she would please to go and drink. She said she did not care to drink there; but if he would go with her to the King's-Head, she would treat him with a pot of beer. He went there, and she called for a pint of beer: Welch and Jones came in and called for a quartern of gin, they drank it and went out, and bid him good night; and he saw no more of them till he came into Newington Church-walk; then the prisoners came up to him. They took her away from him by main force, as she had hold of his arm; Welch threw her down directly; Jones took hold of her legs, and dragged her along; The deponent called out, and said, "for shame, do not use the woman ill." Welch said, "D—n your eyes, what is it to you;" said Nicolls, "What are you going to murder the woman?" Welch answered, "D—n your eyes, you had to do with her, and I will have to do with her too." "No," said the deponent, "I have not had to do with her, nor shall you." He said, "D—n your eyes, if you go to meddle with her, or

“touch either of us, I’ll stick you.” Jones said the same. The deponent went away about twenty yards, and saw Welch lie down to her, and thrust his hand up her coats; and he saw his hand and his wristband all bloody. After that, he saw Jones lie down to her, but did not see him meddle with her in the manner the other did. He asked them if they were not ashamed of themselves. They answered, “D—n your eyes, if you have a mind to go and have to do with her you may; I’ll answer for it she can not follow us.” “No,” said the deponent, “you have done her too much damage;” so bid them good night, and went home to bed. The woman continually cried out, “O Lord! O God! don’t for God’s sake, you’ll murder me; I’d rather you would kill me outright.”

The deponent on his cross-examination, said, he never discovered this affair to any body till after they were taken up; and though his father had often taxed him with it, yet he never would tell him. And the reason he did not discover it at the time when Coleman suffered (though he knew he was innocent) was, because they were continually threatening him, that if he did, they would do him a mischief; and used to say, “The woman is dead, and the man taken up, and no body can hurt us.”

The prisoners had but little to say in their defence, besides denying the fact. Jones indeed would have persuaded the court, that the witnesses had wore against them for the sake of the large reward 120l. which the principal inhabitants of the Borough had promised to give the person, or persons, who should make a true discovery of the real perpetrators of this barbarous and inhuman murder.

The jury were of opinion, that the prisoners only were the actors in this dismal tragedy, and found them guilty, Death.

While

While under conviction they were attended by the Reverend Mr. Howard, to whom they made their confessions, which he reduced into writing, and which they signed, declaring, as they had hopes in a salvation, it was true.

Jones confessed, that upon a Saturday, in the afternoon (the day and year he could not exactly recollect) but at the time as has been mentioned, Nicolls and Welch came to him, then sitting at St. Margaret's-Hill, and asked him to take a walk with them; that they went together to a place called Sot's Hole; and coming back, between Sir Abraham Shard's, and the White-Hart, in Kennington-Lane, they met with a woman in a striped cotton gown; that Nicolls caught hold of her, and asked her to drink; upon which the woman said she was going to the King's-Head, there being a bean-feast there; that Nicolls would go with her, and they (Jones and Welch) followed him: they (the woman and Nicolls) had some beer by themselves, and Welch and Jones called for a dram, or a pint of beer, he (Jones) could not recollect which. That then they came from the King's Head, behind Nicolls and the woman, till they came to the Parsonage-Walk, near Newington Church; upon which Nicolls threw her down, and used her very rudely; then they (Jones and Welch) came up, and he (Jones) attempted to lie with her: on which, Nicolls and Welch pulled him away, and would not let him: then Welch attempted to lie with her, and then they all came away, and the woman went away by herself. Jones, for his own part, declared, as a dying man, that he did not use her ill otherwise than by attempting to lie with her; nor did he know of any body's using her in that manner as has been mentioned; but that Nicolls was the first person that pulled her about, and used her rudely; but could not say he did it in the manner as has been mentioned.

He said they were all in liquor, and he believed none of them had a design to murder the woman; and did not think of any such fatal consequence as hath happened. To he (Jones) never knew Coleman, and did aver and declare, that Coleman was not with them in that affair. Upon the best of his (Jones's) memory, Nicolls called himself Coleman, and altered his name before they went with the woman, that is, their first meeting with the woman, he (Nicolls) said to them, (Jones and Welch) call me by the name of Coleman. The woman, after it was over, went by herself towards London, and Nicolls, Jones, and Welch, crossed the fields to Walworth, into a barn to other loose women, and they continued all together till morning. This is all he then owned of the whole affair, as he was a dying man, and hoped for mercy from his saviour Jesus Christ.

Signed, Sept. 2, 1751.

Thomas Jones.

This malefactor was born in the parish of St. Saviour, Southwark, was 22 years old, and plied at St. Margaret's-Hill as a porter, and was entrusted by gentlemen with goods of value.

A Copy of a Letter to Thomas Jones from his Sister.

Dear Brother,

YOU may easily imagine the great affliction I am under, upon account of your unhappy situation; and I have done all in my power to procure your sentence to be altered for transportation; but your crime (if you are guilty of it) is so great, that all my attempts have been in vain: and I beg, for God Almighty's sake, you would resign yourself to him, and prepare for eternity, for there is not the least hopes of your sentence being reversed.—I would

would most willingly have complied with your request and have come to you, but you know I am but a servant, and my master and mistress both disapprove of it, saying, I am now almost unfit for business on your account, and if I should see you I should be worse; therefore what can I do in the case? You shall have my prayers, and if you wanted any thing in my power to give more, I would not deny, and I will always be a friend to your family; but hope you will, for the reasons above, excuse my coming to you, and you'll oblige,

Richmond, August

Your afflicted Sister

15th, 1751.

Elizabeth Jones.

A Copy of a Letter from Thomas Jones to his Sister.

Dear Sister,

THESE lines I write to you, being the last you will ever have from me; hoping you are as well in health as possibly can be expected, from the dread you must have upon your spirits, for me your unfortunate brother, now in a very unfortunate and unhappy condition.

I hope all good christians will not cast new afflictions on you, as you knew nothing of this unhappy affair which has happened; from

Sept. 6th, 1751.

Your loving brother,

Thomas Jones.

P. S. If you would be so good as to ask your master and mistress the favour of letting you come to my funeral, I shall take it as a great favour.

The

The Confession of James Welch, in a Letter wrote and signed with his own hand.

Sir,

New Jail, Sept. 6th, 1751.

ACCORDING to my promise which I made to you, before I departed this life, of making a full confession of every thing in regard to this horrid and most villainous crime, I cannot take upon me to say where it was that we three met, but it is true that we went to Sot's-Hole together, and staid drinking there some time. When we went away from that place, just as we all got into Kennington-Lane, we met this woman. Nicolls was the first who laid hold of her, and went back with her to the King's-Head in Kennington-Lane; we followed them at a little distance; and after they had got there, and called for a pint of beer, I and Jones came in and called for a quartern of gin. Then we all went away; and just as we came into the Parsonage-Walk, near two of the trees, Nicolls threw the woman down, and used her in a very barbarous manner, dragging her along the ground, in such an inhuman manner, that I told him for God's sake to let the woman alone, but I could prevail nothing with him; and if any person was guilty of that horrid crime, it was Nicolls. As Jones attempted to lie with her next, who did lie with her but a short space of time, so that it cannot be thought it was him; and I being the last that lay with her, though not the space of a moment. And as I shall answer for the truth of what I write here in a short time, before Almighty God, I heartily forgive Nicolls for falsely swearing against me, that I did run my hand up the woman's body, which I declare to God and man, that I never used any woman ill in my life, to put their life in danger. I cannot help

help expressing my great concern for Coleman going out of the world as he did, as he appears innocent of the crime laid to his charge by the woman. Sure then he is happy! I cannot say that I ever knew him, nor was he with us that day. I cannot remember where we went after we left the woman; but Nicolls went with us, and left the woman in the Parsonage-Walk. Signed *James Welch.*

Copy of a Letter from James Welch to Coleman's Brother.

Mr. Coleman,

Condemned Room,
Sept. 6th, 1751.

ACCORDING to my promise which I made to you, in order to give you an account in a few lines; for I cannot go out of the world with a lye in my mouth; and in conscience sake to you and your family, as well as to your brother's dying innocent, for his death was occasioned by Nicolls, Jones declaring that he heard Nicolls tell the woman that his name was Coleman: so I hope this will suffice you of your brother's innocence, and hoping that none of your family bears me any ill-will, or any that belongs to me. I should have been glad had Nicolls saved your brother's life, but he was the more villain, and undoubtedly he will meet with his reward at the latter end. I heartily forgive all your family, because they have done me no wrong, and am, dear sir,

Your most humble servant,

James Welch.

A Narrative

*A Narrative of the Life of WILLIAM PAR-
SONS, Esq. who was executed at Tyburn on
Monday, February the 11th, 1751, for return-
ing from Transportation; with a particular
Account of his Amours, Forgeries, &c. &c.
his Letters to his Father, Wife, Brother and
Sister, to Mr. Fuller his prosecutor, and to
a noble Earl, &c. &c.*

WILLIAM Parsons, Esq. was the son of Sir William Parsons, Baronet, of the County of Nottingham.

This unfortunate young man was born in London in the year 1717. When he arrived at a proper age, his father sent him to school at Pepper-Harrow near Godalmin in the County of Surry, under the care of the Reverend Mr. Gruchy, a gentleman eminent for his piety and learning.—He remained under the tuition of this worthy man between three and four years, and from thence went to Eton College to compleat his exercises, and fit himself for the University. He was at Eton nine years, but owing to a habit of idleness he made but a small proficiency in learning, and little appeared but nature, slightly polished, when he came from school.

During his stay at Eton, he frequently used to be at the shop of Mr. Pote, a Bookseller, where he initiated himself in the practice of privately stealing. Mr. Pote having lost several volumes of Pope's Homer, and not knowing who to fix upon, came to a resolution to watch the motions of every person that came into his shop, and in a short time he
had

had an opportunity of detecting young Parsons putting a book into his pocket. On charging him with stealing the others, he confessed, and was publicly disciplined in the school.

Soon after he came from Eton, to prevent, as much as possible, his getting into bad company, and too soon assuming the privileges of manhood, his father got him appointed Midshipman on board of his Majesty's Sloop the Drake, Captain Fox, who was then ordered to sail from Spithead to Jamaica, and to be stationed there for three years. The ship not proceeding immediately on her voyage, he obtained liberty to go ashore on a party of pleasure, when, instead of returning to his duty, he left the ship and marched off for Bishop's Waltham in Hampshire, about ten miles from Portsmouth. Here acting with his usual gaiety, and appearing always in a genteel handsome manner, he soon ingratiated himself into the company of the principal inhabitants, and indeed, to do him justice, his address and behaviour externally spoke the gentleman.

While he was at Waltham, he fell in love with a very pretty young lady, a Doctor's daughter, and so far prevailed over her as to gain her affections, and consent to marriage. This filled his heart with glee, and the hopes of possessing a handsome young lady, with some ready money, gave him such spirits, that he thought every minute an age till the time for consummation should be at hand. Luckily for his intended bride, the news of his dawning marriage soon reached the ears of his uncle, who, to prevent the ruin of the poor girl, and Parsons's abode in England, hastened down with all the speed possible, and sent him again on board the Sloop, which in a few days weighed anchor, and set sail in company with his Majesty's ship Kinsale, Captain Forrester, on board of which was his excellency — — Cunningham, Esq. who was going to his government at

Jamaica, to which place they made the best of their way, touching in their passage at the Island of Madeira. He had not been long at Jamaica before he was desirous to return to England, and re-taste the pleasures of love, and enjoy the company of his favourite fair. But as this was not to be effected without running away from the ship he was Midshipman of, the passion of love predominated, and he determined to leave the Drake, and ship himself off with all expedition on board another vessel for his native country.

His Majesty's Ship Sheerness being then at Jamaica, and ordered home, he applied to Captain Myles Stapleton, and shipped himself on board the said ship, in quality of Midshipman, and soon came again to England.

As soon as he arrived he set off for his old haunt (Waltham) and was renewing the former intimacy, when as ill-fortune would have it, his uncle (who had been a second time informed of his proceedings) went and surprized and prevented him. He now lost all hopes, and every plan that he had laid seemed subverted as soon as formed; for his uncle kept him close confined, and had too strict an eye over his conduct for him to escape his seclusion, till such time he could find an opportunity of sending him abroad again; when a very favourable occasion soon presented itself: for his majesty's Ship the Romney, Captain Medley, being stationed on the Banks of Newfoundland, he was shipped on board her in his former station as Midshipman. Here, to his great mortification, he was obliged to stay till the Romney's return, and on his arrival in England found his affairs in a very tattered condition; for during his stay abroad, some busy, artful persons, had by base insinuations, and crafty schemes and contrivances, incensed the Dutchess of Northumberland so greatly against him, that she directly altered her

her will, which she before had made quite in favour of him, and bequeathed his intended legacy, which was considerable, to his sister. His friends were all enraged at his former behaviour at Waltham, and so greatly disobliged, that they would not admit him into any of their houses, nor even see him; so that he was destitute of almost every individual necessary of life.

Mr. B—— (a gentleman who had been very intimate with him, and had a great regard for his family,) seeing to what straits he was reduced, very hospitably received him into his house, and permitted him to stay with him a considerable time, furnishing him with necessary supplies to support the character of a gentleman. In this interval of time, Mr. B—— strenuously interceded in his favour with his father, and with some difficulty brought about a reconciliation.

Sir William intreated him to go abroad again, and got a place for him in the service of the Royal African Company of England, at James Fort, in the River Gambia, for which place he set sail in company with Governor Aufeur, on board the Happy Deliverance, in the African Company's service. After his abode some time at James Fort, a dispute arose betwixt him and the governor, who wanted to make him an indented servant for five years: but Mr. Parsons told him, such designs as those were entirely derogatory from his promises, and diametrically opposite to his own inclinations and intentions, and that it was usage he did not expect from Mr. Aufeur, and unbecoming a man of probity, honour, and a gentleman.

On these intimations he insisted strongly upon being permitted to return to England, which the governor absolutely refused, and gave orders to the centinels to keep a strict eye over him, and watch him from making his escape: notwithstanding these

precautions of the governor's, Mr. Parsons absolutely adhered to his intentions, and determined at all events to quit the Coast of Africa, and by some means get to England.

Soon afterwards, finding an opportunity, he set out from James Fort, fully bent to embark on board some ship homeward bound, and return to London. This news soon reached the governor's ears, who went immediately after him (Parsons) and overtaking him, insisted on his returning with him to James Fort, which he very resolutely refused, and cocking a pistol at him, assured him, that the first man that offered to touch him he would shoot dead upon the spot. Mr. Aufeur finding it fruitless to parly with him, or endeavour to persuade him to return to the Factory, very prudently left him to pursue his voyage, and return unmolested to England.

He immediately went on board a ship that was homeward bound, and came safe to London; where he had not been long before the news of his arrival reached his uncle, who sent him a very kind invitation to his house at Epsom, which he readily accepted, and on waiting upon his uncle was favourably received. Here he staid some time, and was treated with all the kindness and affection imaginable; yet he soon grew restless, and wanted to enter into all the pleasures of what he stiled the polite world. During his abode with his uncle, he imprudently debauched one of his uncle's servant-maids and got her with child, which she swore him to be the father of. This ungenerous action in his uncle's house, where he had been received more like a son than a nephew, incensed the old gentleman to such an excessive degree, that he immediately turned him out of doors, friendless and penniless, and left him to seek for shelter wherever he could find any one of such hospitality as to give him admittance. Destitute of every individual necessary
beneath

beneath the sun, he bent his course towards London, not knowing where to fly for refuge, and was reduced to such penury as to have no more than three half-pence for four days, and frequently used to quench his thirst at the pumps in the streets. In this interval he lay four nights in a hay loft, belonging to the Master of the Rolls stables, in Chancery-Lane, his weak and miserable condition influencing the coachman to commiserate his case, and shelter him from the inclemency of the weather.

He was through great necessity obliged to put his wits at work in order to extricate him from those difficulties, which had, for want of the common necessary sustenance of nature, reduced him to a mere skeleton: after thinking of many things, he at last resolved to follow that which he thought carried the greatest weight of probability along with it for redress: so that being absolutely fixed in his mind how to act, he set off from this melancholly habitation, and went immediately to a gentlewoman, whose abode he knew, and who, in his puerile years, had lived with the Dutchess of N——. This good gentlewoman seeing the miserable plight he was in, and the wretchedness of his circumstances, took compassion on him, and procured him a pretty lodging at an acquaintance of her's, in Cambridge-Street. Here, through the recommendation of this lady, and the detail she gave of his misfortunes, his landlady seemed interested in his behalf, treated him with the greatest good-nature and humanity, and generously boarded him all the while he stayed there; whilst one Mr. H—— bountifully furnished him with money for his pocket, and to procure himself necessary supplies.

Some short time after, hearing his father was in town, in Conduit-Street, he determined to apply to him; he therefore went to his house, and the servant not knowing who he was, immediately introduced

roduced him. His father was prodigiously surprized at this so unexpected a visit, and he immediately fell on his knees, confessed his sorrow for his follies, earnestly craved his pardon for his past misconduct, and promised an entire amendment: upon this his father granted him his pardon, but his mother-in-law, who happened to be present when he came in, (with the tenderness, humanity, and compassion, which generally distinguishes the lawful from the natural mother, and which gives them an undoubted claim to our warmest affection and kindest respect) flew out of the room in the most violent rage, exclaimed against him in the sharpest invectives, and bitter reproach, and would not even suffer him to speak to her.

His father asked him now, what he intended to do, and if he had no thoughts of settling for life? he told him in his then situation he did not know what to do, being reduced to great necessity, and craved his paternal assistance and advice. His father told him, as he was young and healthful, and an able-bodied man, in his opinion, he could not do better in those circumstances, than to enlist himself as a private man in His Majesty's Regiment of Life-Guards.

This council of his father's he thought very salutary, and imagined that by complying therewith, it might be a means of settling all former differences and disputes, and work a thorough reconciliation in time; he therefore left Sir William, with thanks for his pardon, and fully determined to put his advice in execution.

Thus resolved he went immediately to the Horse Guards, and offered himself as a volunteer, to serve in the King's Life Guards: but how great was his surprize, when instead of receiving of him, as he imagined they would without any hesitation, they made a demand of seventy guineas for his admittance

tance. This embarrassed him greatly, and entirely subverted all his airy expectations, confident that his father, with whom he had been so long at variance, and whom he had disobliged by every part of his former conduct, would never advance such a sum of money to place him in the station of a private man; and with regard to himself, he had no visible method of procuring such a sum of money, nor indeed scarce a single guinea. Chagrined and perplexed at this very unexpected disappointment, he was pausing and pondering what to do; but his perplexed thoughts could not suggest any scheme to him sufficiently strong to effect the affair, but that the only method was to acquaint his father of it, and by some means or other endeavour to bring it to a favourable issue. He therefore went directly to Mr. B——, in Picadilly, to enquire if his father was still in town, but was informed in the negative, and Mr. B—— gave him five shillings, which he told him his father had left for him before his departure. This news had a violent effect upon him, and as reason was always a slave to any of his predominant passions, so now he seemed entirely to discard her for ever, and suffer himself to be guided by the weak hand of black despair.

His courage, which had hitherto sustained and supported him in all his past difficulties and vicissitudes of fortune, now deserted his standard, and left him to the guidance of every usurping passion.

The laws of nature and religion seemed intirely banished, and fear, which frequently restrains mortals from deeds of desparation, (though he seldom was acquainted with pusillanimity) had no effect upon him; and he was determined, at all events, to rid himself of a life, which then was not only irksome, but even hateful to him.

Resolutely determined on this rash action, and hurried by the sallies of ungovernable passion, he
made

made the best of his way to St. James's Park, intending to watch some favourable (as he termed it) opportunity, and drown himself in Rosamond's Pond. Thus was his mind agitated by the father of mischief, and he was just going to rush into the dreadful abyss of eternity, when the all-wise hand of Providence interposed, and prevented the execution of his design. But Heaven, whose ways are inscrutable, and past the comprehension of our narrow-limited finite understandings, works by supernatural causes, and through an unbounded goodness, and unmerited compassion, frequently diverts our steps from the paths of ruin, and snatches us unexpectedly from everlasting misery.

Whilst he stood hovering on the verge of life, a thought came into his head, whereby he might prevent his fate, and procure to himself a comfortable subsistence, at least for some time. He immediately recollected that his father's sister was lately dead, and that he had received a letter from an acquaintance, who informed him that she had left his brother a handsome legacy, and of which letter he now began to think of making a proper use: and getting amongst some persons of his acquaintance, who commiserated his indigent circumstances, and relating the death of his father's sister, as also that she had left him a genteel legacy; to effect his ends, he produced the letter above cited as a voucher, at the same time asserting that his acquaintance was wrong in his information, since in lieu of his brother it happened to be himself. Upon these asseverations, some persons advanced him several sums of money, on these pretences of the legacy, and which he promised faithfully to repay in due time; acquainting them at the same time, that doubtless they knew legacies were never paid within a twelve-month and a day after the death of the testator; and under
sanction

sanction of these remonstrances, he was soon raised from his penurious situation.

As Mr. Parsons was always endowed with a guileful volubility of tongue, and was a good master of the passions, he seldom failed, by some art or other, to discover the weakness of his intimates, and indeed casual acquaintance. It was under such false appearances and insinuations, that he ingratiated himself into the favour and good opinion of Mr. R——, a Taylor in Devereux-Court, Temple-Bar; who, upon the artful representations which Mr. Parsons displayed, credulously believed all he advanced, and even heartily pitied his calamities; but rejoiced that fortune seemed then inclined to favour him, and give him an opportunity of becoming serviceable, not only to himself, but also to the community.

Mr. R—— commiserating his situation, and believing all he had asserted to be real facts, and that there was no danger of being paid in due time, very cordially supplied him with any necessaries he thought proper to require in his way of business. Thus equipped with cloaths, and mortgaging frequently his pretended bequest, he was enabled to appear in a gay, genteel manner, and frequent his old haunts and retirements, where he used to meet many of his sun-shiny friends, who were glad of his new acquisition of wealth, thereby flattering themselves with becoming sharers thereof, since no man was more generous than he was, when he had it in his power. But Parsons too fatally experienced, that instead of being able to spare a quota to them, he had not even a *quantum sufficit* for himself. He was in this situation, when he accidentally met one day the brother of his once favourite fair, who lived at Waltham, in Hants; and his intent was to renew his *quondam* acquaintance with him, and address to his sister, and which he had effected, had not the information her brother gave him of her

sudden death, made him bury such thoughts. However, Parsons still kept a correspondence with her brother, finding it much to his advantage, since upon the representations he gave him of his circumstances, he frequently received sums of money from him, and therefore it was not to his purpose to forfeit so beneficial an intimacy.

At length Mr. Parsons's creditors began to be anxious after their respective debts, and to request payment, which he to quiet them readily promised. He never could bear dunning, which made these applications very disagreeable to him; he therefore resolved to free himself, if possible, from these solicitations, by some means or other: but what means was the main point, and nothing seemed so likely, nor so easily compleated, as that of changing his condition. This he wisely imagined the easiest expedient he could put in practice, and therefore set about it immediately; for as he was no stranger to the temperament of female constitutions, which are generally in extremes, so it was no difficulty to him to methodize his conduct and behaviour to their inclinations and dispositions. It was a maxim with him, that none were more easily deceived than those who were artful in deception; and as dissimulation is a peculiar quality of the fair-sex, he thought that art alone would supply him with weapons to conquer.

He dressed himself very gaily, and was a constant visitor of every public place, such as balls, plays, operas, &c. And as the mind of woman is too often captivated with outward appearances, and gilded nonsense is preferred to plain decency, and honest sense, so he wisely consulted their appetites, and endeavoured to sound their inclinations, before he made any professions of love. The only thing requisite was a pretty lady with a handsome fortune in her
own

own hands, and to ingratiate himself so far into her favour, as to be deputed guardian of both person and estate.

Luckily for him, a prize soon fell to his lot; for by mere accident, falling into company with a young lady whose father was just dead, and had bequeathed her a handsome estate, at her own disposal, he thought it a favourable occasion of introducing himself to her acquaintance, and gradually gaining her esteem. Flushed with sanguine hopes of obtaining his point, he paid his addresses to her, with the deference and respect which is due to the sex; and under the denomination of an officer, which he was always fond of affecting the dress of, she permitted him to pay her his devoirs. Qualified for courtship as he was, both by art and nature, no wonder he gained so easy a conquest, and that his artifices prevailed. His guileful insinuations operated like poison, and gained an entire ascendance over every female obstacle so that after a series of four months courtship, she consented to be his. Elate with joy, he eagerly grasped her lovely hand; and his creditors being assured of his approaching nuptials, and the fortune he would thereby possess, were entirely satisfied, and readily supplied him with every thing necessary for the ceremony, in hopes that they should thereby be paid their several debts.

All things being agreed on and settled to their mutual satisfaction, the marriage was solemnized the 10th of February, 1740, and our hero placed in full possession of his desires.

The news of his marriage soon reached the ears of his uncle, who, upon information thereof, immediately came to town, and treated him with the greatest affection and friendship; assured him of his favour and kindness, provided he had now disclaimed all past follies, and purposed to lead a new life. All relations in general were

highly pleased at this action, hoping it would fix his roving mind, and prevent his running into future mischiefs and extravagancies; and to encourage him the more in the pursuit of virtue, and incline him to a serious way of thinking, they made what interest they could in his favour at court, and through the intercession of the Right Honourable A——O——, Esq. he received, a few days after his marriage, a commission from his Majesty, appointing him an Ensign in the Honourable Colonel Cholmondeley's regiment of foot. This honour, so unexpectedly received, and so undeservingly conferred, gave him new spirits, and his soul was so elate with dawning happiness, that he had no other vision before his eyes but scenes of continual pleasure, and undisturbed content. Gratitude doubtless influenced him to thank his benefactors for their unmerited marks of kindness; and still to excite them the more in his favour, and induce them to cherish a favourable opinion of him, he prudently discharged all the debts he owed of every nature, and freed himself from all incumbrances whatsoever. Whether prompted to this deed by the principles of honesty and honour is immaterial, but it was at least an act of self-preservation, and of keeping his credit unstained and unblemished. And it was by such means as these, that, upon an emergency, his needs were supplied in future.

As the best way to overcome any vicious habits, and to restrain his outrageous passions, was a fixed and settled habitation, he directly hired, and fitted genteelly, a house in Poland-Street, where he lived two years, equally loving, and beloved by all his friends and acquaintance, and esteemed by all who knew him. During this period he had two children, one of whom died, and the survivor, which was a son, (if any thing did) seemed to give him

him more concern than even the apprehensions of death; and he has often owned, that as the inhuman and ungenerous might reflect upon his child for his misconduct, the thoughts of so ignominious an exit from the world, and thereby subjecting his guiltless son to unmerited reproach, and unjust calumny, gave him more uneasiness than all his other thoughts.

After living two years in Poland-Street, he removed into Panton-Square, and the greatest harmony subsisted betwixt him and his wife; nor was he guilty of any misconduct, except his profuseness, in keeping a chaise and pair, three saddle horses, and servants equivalent, which exceeded the bounds of his income. However, he had never been addicted to any vice hitherto, and extravagance was his only fault: but now begins the long train of miseries, cares, and sorrows, which terminated in his forfeited life.

Falling in company accidentally with one J——N——, who was generally known by the name of Doctor N——; this man being a person of very good address, and a perfect master of cunning, by sly insinuations soon made him believe him to be his sincere friend, and that his open expressions, and professions of friendship, were the real sentiments of his soul.

This induced him to make him his companion, and he, with a pretended unreserved frankness, opened his case to him, and made him master of his most secret circumstances. Acquainted thus with his affairs, and finding he had no money, Parsons generously offered him his house, and share of his fortune, though it was very small. By the artful contrivances of N—— he gained so far upon him as to persuade him to play, which, with a great deal of argument, he did effect. Thus ushered into the most fashionable, and yet most shameful vice in nature, by the chief emissary of destruction, one may naturally suggest

suggest that he had no great run of very good luck; for let him play ever so often, he was sure to lose very considerably, which he found afterwards was shared by N—— and the winner, who was sure to be some gambler of N——'s acquaintance, planted purposely to decoy the unwary; for N——, like all gentlemen of his profession, had no visible way of subsisting, but by frequenting gaming-houses, tennis-courts, &c. there, with a parcel of sharpers, his intimate acquaintance, to cajole and cheat the inexperienced and heedless, of their health, their fortune, and their credit. For what tradesman will care to trust a man, who, at one venture, will risk his *all* with a common trickster, and who is a frequent companion of knaves and villains?

About this time Mr. Parsons received his commission as a Lieutenant; and the regiment being ordered into Flanders, he was obliged to go with it. He still remained quite a stranger to the villainy of N——, and liking him as a facetious, agreeable companion, took him abroad with him, with a servant to attend him; little suspecting this vulture was sucking out his heart's-blood, and undermining his content and happiness here and for ever. His extravagancy and the itch he now had for gaming, occasioned him frequently to borrow large sums of money by annuities, mortgages, or otherwise; and being pressed hard for debts he had contracted in the regiment, whilst abroad, which he was entirely unable to pay, he obtained leave to sell his commission, that his debts might be discharged, and his creditors satisfied. N—— stuck still fast to him, whilst he had any thing to prey upon, and came back with him from Flanders to England.

On his arrival in England he found his creditors so clamorous as would not permit him a quiet residence, at least with his wife, with whom till now he had always lived in an amicable, harmonious manner;

ner: therefore, he was obliged to leave her, and seek for private lodgings. Finding an apartment to his entire satisfaction at the house of Mr. T—— in Gough-Square Fleet-Street, he hired it in the name of Captain Brown, and passed as a single gentleman in the army, to prevent his being found out by his creditors, and being reluctantly drove from his peaceful asylum.

Nobody suspecting the veracity of his reports, treated him with the greatest complaisance and good-manners, and appearing always gay and genteel, he presumed to pay his addresses to the gentleman's daughter where he lodged, (as he falsely calls it, in an honourable manner) whom he debauched, and by whom he had two children, and she soon afterwards was in Newgate for debt; he being really thought what he pretended to be, the young lady's father took very little notice of his addresses, imagining him to be a man of fortune and honour.

Desirous to shield himself from the importunities of his creditors, which he thought he could not do long in that situation, he sought some favourable opportunity of evading their gentle duns. War being then declared with France, and he quite out of employ, a lucky occasion soon presented itself: therefore in hopes of accumulating some wealth, and recruiting his tattered circumstances, in June 1745, he shipped himself on board the Dursley Galley Privateer, Captain Organ Furnell, as Captain of Marines. Being at Deal, and having some business on shore, though apprehensive of meeting some of the Catchpoles, he determined nevertheless to go, and prepared himself to give them a warm reception, should any such thing happen.

His expectations turned out too true; for soon after he was landed upon Deal Beach, he saw five or six men make towards him, with none of the most promising aspects in nature, and who seemed to

to have no favourable design in agitation. Upon a nearer approach he easily discovered who they were, and accordingly put himself in a defensive posture, and on their attempting to seize him, (which one of the boldest did, notwithstanding the warning he gave them) he immediately shot him in the thigh, upon which they all desisted, and left him to go on board again in quiet, assuring them, that if any other of them followed their partner's steps, he would shoot him dead; and the next morning the ship sailed on her cruize.

After having been some time at sea, they fell in with a French Privateer, which they took, and carried into Corke in Ireland; and there he was taken ill, occasioned by a sickness amongst the prisoners; therefore was sent on shore and left behind, the Privateer sailing from Cork soon after. In a short time he had spent all his ready money, and to replenish his stock, drew three bills upon some eminent merchants in London, for which he received sixty pounds: but a little before he thought they could have any advice concerning them, took the opportunity of coming to England in the *Louis Erasmus*, a French prize, taken by some of the Royal Family Privateers, and in a few days arrived safe at Plymouth. Here he continued some time, but always keeping the best company in town, appearing gay, and frequenting the Assemblies, Coffee-houses, and Billiard-tables, his stock began to diminish, always paying ready money for what he bought. In this situation he did not know how to act, but to have recourse to his old practice of drawing: accordingly he applied directly to one Mr. P—— (who kept a reputable house in Plymouth) and told him, he had occasion for an hundred pounds, for which he would give him a draught upon Mr. Alderman C—— in London. Being dressed

dressed as an officer, and always carrying his commission with him, by way of confirmation, he had no suspicion whatever, and very readily lent him the money. Upon this Parsons bought a horse of him, and riding out frequently, told Mr. P—— one day, that he was going a little way in the country, and should stay two or three days; but instead of returning to Plymouth, set out for London; after which Mr. P—— never saw him till he was going to Virginia, when the ship putting into Catwater at Plymouth, to refit after a hard gale of wind, and Mr. P—— hearing he was there, went on board to see him, at the same time telling him he did the trick dextrously, freely pardoned the injury, and gave him a guinea.

Soon after Mr. Parsons came to London, finding his cash grow short, he begun to meditate on some new way of relief; as he had a teeming brain, a scheme which he thought easily practicable, he immediately went to a tavern in the Strand, and asked the landlord (whom he was well acquainted with) if he could not supply him with a parson, for that there was a young lady to whom he was to be instantly married. So Captain, says the landlord, I doubt you have got some heiress, and therefore are desirous to marry her that you may be hanged for the theft. Parsons being eager to execute his scheme, desired his expedition, telling him delays were desperate, and if he was acquainted with any clergyman, to send for him directly. Accordingly a clergyman was sent for and came, as did the lady, but in going to perform the ceremony, a ring was deficient; Parsons called the drawer, and desired him to step to a jeweller's, and bid him bring some plain gold rings; but the clergyman told him he had a friend of his who lived at hand, and if he pleased would send to him. Mr. Parsons, with his usual air of gentility, thanked

No. 29. VOL. III. T t him

him for his kindness, but by way of hint said, " Sir, " as I think a trifling present to my wife would not " be amiss, let him bring some diamond rings like- " wife." The clergyman sent, and the rings were brought, when, after chusing a plain one, and also a diamond one of considerable value, Parsons pulled out a draught, desiring the jeweller to change it; but recollecting, told the clergyman, that when the ceremony was over he would satisfy him for the whole; of which the jeweller was quite satisfied, and went away. After a short space, his intended bride withdrew out of the chamber, to oblige necessity, but staying longer than ordinary, he pretended to be uneasy, and made an offer to ring; but suddenly stopped, saying, " I'll go and see for her, some- " what may have happened." And lest the clergyman should suspect any thing, left his hat behind him, by way of blind; but as soon as down stairs, made the best of his way to their appointed rendezvous, and left the poor clergyman in jeopardy.

During the late rebellion, Parsons, who was then a Lieutenant in one of his Majesty's regiments of foot, commanded by the Honourable Colonel Cholmondeley, having involved himself by his extravagancies, in great streights, and his usual resource, the gaming table, failing him, he applied himself to Mr. St. J——, a half pay officer: after acquainting this gentleman with the bad state of his circumstances, he added, that he knew no other remedy than to go down into the country and join himself with the rebels. His friend, like an honest, and prudent man advised him by all means not to embark in such a desperate scheme; and in short, kindly and generously lent him forty guineas (as our information says) as a present supply. Soon after this, he went again to this same gentleman, and acquainted him that some urgent business, which he particularly

cularly mentioned (but whether real or pretended is uncertain) absolutely required his going into the country. Whereupon this good-natured friend freely proffered him the use of his horse, to save Parsons the expence of hiring one. Accordingly, this ungrateful wretch received the horse, and directly went to Smithfield and sold him.

Having committed this base and ungenerous action, how could he ever think of again looking his friend in the face? not that he wanted assurance enough, but it was not safe. He could not expect that this usage would be tamely put up with; how then to avoid the consequences was the question, which this ungrateful man at last determined thus. To be beforehand with the just resentment of Mr. St. J——, and to put it out of that gentleman's power to call him to any account, he had recourse to the meanest, as well as the wicked expedient, that any man, except a gamester, or sharper (which certainly is the lowest and vilest class of thieves in the world, let their appearance or rank be what it will) could have thought of. In short, he gave in a false information against his friend and benefactor, accusing him of a design of going to join the rebels: upon which poor Mr. St. J—— was taken into custody, and was a prisoner for many months; nor did he at last regain his liberty without the loss of his half-pay, which on this occasion was taken from him.

The scandalous manner in which Mr. Parsons used Mr. D——n, a gentleman of considerable fortune in Ireland, and another gentleman of the same name and family, (by profession a surgeon) by causing them both to be taken into custody, by warrants from the Secretary of State, upon his own false information, is too notorious to need any further mention.

An artifice of his, which is a very true story, was when the disturbance was in the North, in the year 1745, he counterfeited a draught on one of the Collectors of Excise for 500l. as from his R—— H——. The Collector was surprized at at so large a demand, not having near so large a sum in his custody. However, he got 50l. from the gentleman, with which Parsons marched off the ground. Divers other tricks has he put upon people, which would take up too much room to be inserted in this narrative. The above are sufficient to shew what sort of a man he was, and what an ungrateful return he has made for all the advantages of family, education, and fortune.

Some time after this, finding himself destitute of necessaries, and being in company with a young gentleman of the army, who had on a new suit of cloaths which pleased his taste, had the curiosity to enquire the name of the taylor, upon which he told him Mr. L----- was the person who made those cloaths, and assured him he was an honest man, and if he wanted any, would use him well.

This Mr. Parsons deemed as a lucky hint, and strove to improve it; accordingly he went to Mr. L----- telling him he was recommended by such a gentleman, (mentioning his name) and as he was not engaged with a Taylor, would give him the preference, adding, that his name was Brown, and that he was then an Officer in a regiment of foot, and that a Captain's commission in the Guards was at that time making out for him, that he should have occasion for some cloaths, and that he might depend on prompt payment.

Mr. L—— was highly pleased with the hopes of such a customer, and accordingly made several suits of cloaths for him, no way doubting his ready payment, which he always sent home when finished, pursuant to Parsons's directions. However, one day
Mr.

Mr. L—— took it in his head to carry home his bill, where he found the pretended Captain, with an excuse, (which he seldom wanted) for non-payment thereof immediately, and to apologize for his want of cash at that juncture. This gave Mr. L—— room for suspicion of his new customer, wherefore he went to the War-Office, to enquire if any such person as Mr. Brown had a commission or not; and upon finding every thing verbatim as Parsons had related, begun to be somewhat easy. Being thus informed that a commission was actually issuing for Mr. Brown, he remained quiet for some time, but on further application for money, found himself deceived; therefore exasperated to the highest degree, he determined to seek a remedy at law, but unhappily laying his action in the name of Brown, he was non-suited.

Drove pretty sharp, his brain was at work, when a scheme jumped into his head. He immediately drew a draught upon Sir J— H— for 500l. and equipped in a very handsome riding-dress, went to the Ram Inn in West-Smithfield; here he enquired for a very honest porter, which being found, he sent him directly with a draught to receive the same, and to bring the money to him. But as Parsons had a great deal of presence of mind, he slipped out after the porter, and followed him, for, says he, “if any body comes out of the shop with him back again, I am betrayed, if he comes alone he has received the money.” The porter went as directed, and carried the draught to Sir J—, which he ordered one of his clerks to pay, but the clerk seemed very diffident, and notwithstanding he was twice ordered to pay the amount, refused, giving very cogent reasons for his suspicions. Upon this, Sir J—— ordered a coach, and putting himself and the porter therein, drove away to Smithfield, but Parsons, who was planted in a proper place, saw the whole scene,

scene, and went another way, leaving Sir J---- to pay the coach-hire, and go home as he came.

Being frustrated in this project, he was again put to his wits, and obliged to trust to his Captainship, as a screen to his knavery. He therefore went one day to Mrs. Bottomley, a Hatter, near St. George's Church, telling her that he had orders to furnish the regiment he belonged to, (then abroad) with hats, and desired she would let him have a sample. This Mrs. Bottomley did, and delivered the hats accordingly, when Parsons went to several hatters to dispose of them again; alledging, that he had contracted with a hatter to supply a regiment with hats, which not being done to the time appointed, were returned upon his hands, and he would sell them at some loss. He tried several hatters, who refused the purchase, but at last effected it with some difficulty, and sold them for 80 l. though the account of the hats, as bought of Mrs. Bottomley came to above double that sum.

Now finding his pranks had grown very atrocious, insomuch that he could scarce live quietly, and that his creditors were in daily pursuit of him, he framed a scheme to be seized as a disaffected person, and was accordingly taken into custody, and detained in the hands of a messenger about eighteen months, where he lived very free and peaceable; unembarrassed with the clamours of dunning creditors, and free from any incumbrances. During his confinement here, some persons promised to get him some genteel place, as a reward for his information against Captain St. J----; but finding their promises quite windy, upon his releasement, to shun his creditors, he was obliged to go to Holland. He stayed in Holland as long as his cash would conveniently let him, but finding it daily decrease, he was obliged to come back to England, and live on the
produce

produce of his fertile imagination. Soon after his arrival he went to a masquerade; here, like a losing gamester, he boldly ventured his little All, and fortune smiling on him that night, he won a sufficiency to keep him genteely some months, when his stock decreasing, he wrote several pressing letters to his brother-in-law, desiring he would use his endeavours with the East India Company, to procure some place in their land service. But his letters met with a very cold reception, for notwithstanding his brother's interest was great, yet all his remonstrances had no effect, and he applied several times to no purpose. At last he wrote a very pressing letter, earnestly craving his assistance to enable him to support nature; when his brother sent him word to call on Mr. L—; at No. 4. King's-Bench Walks, in the Temple. Parsons went, full of sanguine expectations that his brother's heart had relented, and that he had sent him some comfortable supply. When he came there Mr. L— told him he had received a letter from his brother, the contents of which were as follows, viz.

“ Mr. L—,

“ I have received several letters from Mr. William
 “ Parsons, my unhappy brother-in-law, begging re-
 “ lief; as I have frequent letters of this sort, I
 “ have one way of getting rid of them all, by
 “ giving the suppliant a guinea. Therefore if he
 “ is in such want as he pretends to be, I beg you
 “ will supply him with the above sum, and when
 “ I see you, will repay it, &c. and at the same time
 “ gave him to understand, that as it was the first,
 “ so it would be the last.”

A masquerade fortunately for him happened at this time to be at Ranelagh. He borrowed money
 for

for admittance, and drew a note, with which he played for small sums, and being on the losing strain, desired the person to change him the same; but the person being unable, or unwilling, he permitted him to go, on engaging on honour to leave the money at a certain place. However going to offer the said note for payment a day or two after, he was apprehended and committed to Wood-street Compter. He wrote the two following letters to his father and wife, during his seclusion there, which was from August to March.

Honoured Sir,

Wood-street Compter,
Aug. 17, 1748.

AFTER so profligate and infamous a life as I have led, I hardly dare to put pen to paper to intercede with you for forgiveness; but by being sincerely penitent of my many enormous crimes, which I am sincerely from the bottom of my heart, I hope to obtain pardon of my Heavenly Father in the world to come; so, by the same repentance I hope to obtain forgiveness of my terrestrial parent (and my much injured wife.) Certain it is, I am undeserving the minutest charity from any of my relations, and in a more especial manner from you, who I have so greatly and so often offended. Notwithstanding my past mis-spent life, your goodness is so manifest to me in the letter and support you sent me by Mr. B—, that, during the short time the law allows me in this world, (through a long and severe imprisonment) I shall, in the most grateful and humble manner, be truly thankful for your tenderness and compassion towards me.

I am, Sir,

(Though heretofore a profligate)

Now your sincerely penitent,

And unhappy Son,

William Parsons.

To my much-injured Wife.

Wood-Street Compter, Aug. 29. 1748.

HAD I but heretofore been as thoroughly sensible of my profligate and mis-spent life as now, I need not have dated a letter to you from this dismal place. The reflections which I now make on my past crimes make me in a manner distracted, and none disturbs my peace of mind more, than the barbarities and unspeakable injuries you have undeservedly met with from me; I am, believe me, as sincerely penitent for my ill usage towards you, and for my past enormous crimes, as it is possible for man to be; by which repentance I hope to obtain mercy in the world to come, and forgiveness from you. I was once esteemed by you as a sincerely affectionate husband, and now beg you will look on me, during the short time I have to live, to be, as I subscribe myself,

Your sincerely penitent husband,

In deep affliction,

William Parsons.

Mr. Parsons was moved by Habeas Corpus from Wood-Street Compter to Maidstone, in order to take his trial at the ensuing Lent Assizes at Rochester. When he came to Maidstone, being well recommended by the gentleman who came thither with him, and appearing as a gentleman, Mr. Carey (the keeper) commiserated him, and used him extremely well, suffering him to board with him, and to be in his own apartment in the day time: but his cursed ingratitude made him use this man ill, by contriving what would have been his ruin, had it taken effect. Parsons being allowed these priviledges, thought to make use of them to forward his liberty,

and lying with a person who was a smuggler, he communicated his intention to him, telling him if he coincided therewith, they might easily escape, not only themselves, but also free all their fellow prisoners: however, Parsons was here mistaken, for his confident blushing at his ingratitude, then prudently smothered his intent, and jumped into the scheme. The next day he informed Mr. Carey, who doubted the truth of it; but being informed that if he would come softly in the night at such a time, he should hear the whole affair discussed: Mr. Carey went according to the time, and was amazed to find it true, wherefore the next day he stripped Parsons of his favour, and kept him under greater restraint.

In September following he was shipped for transportation, on board the *Thames*, Captain Dobbins, bound to Maryland, in company with about 173 convicts, fifty of which died in their passage; and when about 100 leagues West of the Land's End, one night, in a hard gale of wind, they carried away their mainmast within three or four feet of the deck, sprung their fore-top-mast, and carried away their mizzenmast; and had they not cut away all their main-rigging, must inevitably have been lost. This obliged them to put into Catwater at Plymouth to refit, which being done in a few days, they proceeded on their voyage; in about six weeks got within the Capes of Virginia, and on the 30th November 1749, he was landed at Annapolis in Maryland.

After his arrival in Maryland he continued as a common slave about seven weeks, when Lord F——, who was a proprietary governor of a large tract of land in Virginia having heard some account of him, began to compassionate his hardships, received him into his house, treated him with great regard and humanity, and allowed him a horse to ride.

Parsons

Parsons being naturally ungrateful, went off with the horse which Lord F—— allowed him, and rode away into the country; where about a fortnight before he left Virginia, he robbed a gentleman on horseback of five pistoles, one moidore and ten dollars. This being but a small sum, about eleven days after he met a gentleman and lady in a chaise with a negro servant, from whom he took about eleven guineas sterling, and three dollars; but imagining the country would be too hot for him, he made for Powtomack River, where he found a ship just ready to depart; where selling his horse, and providing for his voyage, he embarked, and after a passage of three weeks and four days, arrived safe at Whitehaven in the North of England.

Once more in England he was obliged to try his genius for a maintenance, when feigning a letter that his father was dead and he was come to England to take possession of a large estate, he prevailed on a merchant at Whitehaven to let him have seventy five pounds, giving him a draught for the same on a Banker in London. Having provided himself with necessaries here he set out for London, where on his arrival he frequented his old haunts, such as Gaming-tables, Bawdy-houses, &c. and as this diminished his stock, he at last determined to find some method of redress. Sick of his bare-spun forgeries, he had no means but the road left for subsistence; wherefore in August last he sat out, and robbed two gentlemen in a post-chaise, about eleven o'clock at night, upon Hounslow-Heath, of five guineas and eight shillings; from one he took his watch, which he pledged the first thing he did the next morning, at a Pawnbroker's in Piccadilly, for one pound eleven shillings and six pence, for he always chose to rob in the night, that in case of plunder, he might dispose of the booty the next day,

day, before the persons robbed could have an opportunity of advertizing them.

A few days after this he robbed a gentleman on horseback, a little on the other side Turnham Green, about twelve at night, of thirty shillings, and a plain gold ring. The gentleman begged hard for the ring, telling him it was his wife's wedding-ring; which Parsons returned, and asked him if he had any more money; but the gentleman assuring him he had not, Parsons gave him five shillings, telling him it was errant necessity that urged him to this for a subsistence; whereupon they shook hands, and parted.

Soon after this he sat out again, and about eleven at night stopped a coach and four, between the Halfway-House and Kensington-Gore; but hearing some people coming up, he rode off towards Hounslow, and overtaking a country farmer, robbed him of one 36 shillings piece, and ten shillings in silver, and then made for Colnbrook. Going thither, he met with a gentleman's servant, (as he told him he was) whom he robbed of a silver watch and chain, and two guineas and a half, and then made towards Windsor; from whence he came to London, and the next day sold the watch and chain to a silversmith in Cheapside for two pounds eight shillings.

About the 17th or 18th of August, at eleven at night, he robbed two gentlemen of seven guineas and some silver just at the entrance of Hounslow-Heath; from one of them he took a very handsome silver snuff-box, and rode then immediately for London, and the next day sold the snuff-box to a Jew in Duke's Place.

One evening as he was coming home to his lodgings near Hyde-Park-Corner, he overtook a gentleman's servant in Piccadilly, and falling into discourse with him, found that the Sunday morning following he was to go out of town very early, with a portmantau of his master's, in which was cash, and some
notes,

notes, sewed in the body of a waistcoat, to the amount of a very large sum, (as the servant told him) which made him resolve to rob him of the portmanteau. Accordingly on the Sunday morning (fatal adventure to him) he sat out early, and as the servant was to go by Windsor, determined to way-lay him. It happened that Mr. Fuller his former prosecutor, and Mr. Best, were going a journey, whom Parsons overtook on Turnham-Green. As soon as they saw him they knew him, having been at his trial at Rochester. They took but little notice of him at first, till coming pretty near them, and dreading some evil consequences, they desired he would keep off, not knowing what were his designs. Besides, it was natural for a man to be intimidated at the sight of a person he had prosecuted a little while before, and who he imagined to be in a distant part of the world. However, Parsons kept near them, sometimes before and sometimes behind, till they came very near to Hounslow; when a person on horseback came up, and they all went into the town together.

Being got into the town, Mr. Best and Mr. Fuller got out of the chaise, insisted on Parsons surrendering himself, and submitting to their mercy, or they would raise the town upon him. Upon this, Parsons alighted from his horse, and in a confused supplicating manner begged their mercy, and to speak with them in private. Immediately they then went into a room by themselves, and as he thought resistance vain, freely delivered his pistols, charged and primed, and confided on their lenity. But on Mr. Day (the master of the Rose and Crown at Hounslow) observing that Parsons answered the description of a highwayman, who at that time infested the road, the gentlemen thought proper not to let him go, in behalf of the public: whereupon a constable was sent for, who, upon searching his pockets, found a horn of gunpowder, and some balls.

Upon

Upon being carried before a justice of the peace, he pleaded very much for mercy, and urged his family, which he hoped would prove in his favour; but upon examination, he was committed to Newgate. His behaviour whilst in confinement was not altogether suitable to his unhappy circumstances, just hovering on the verge of life; for having unhappily imbibed a passion, it proved eradica- ble, and greatly hindered his preparation for a dread eternity. He had always strong hopes within himself of a reprieve, and vainly flattered himself with such expectations, and even deceived himself to the very last minute. However, he paid the debt due to nature, and to justice, the 11th of February, 1750, pursuant to the sentence pronounced against him at Justice-Hall, in the Old Bailey.

After he was committed to Newgate he wrote several letters, and received many answers to them from the persons to whom they were directed; copies of which are as follow.

A Copy of the Letter wrote by Mr. Parsons, soon after his Commitment to Newgate, to Mr. Fuller, the Gentleman who apprehended him.

Sir,

AN entire reliance on your goodness and humanity is the only apology I can make for this freedom; upon which presumption I beg leave to address you, and flatter myself, that when the unhappy becomes a suitor for mercy, any solicitation in such extremity, will be the readier dispensed with.

I presume there is now no occasion to acquaint you of my melancholy situation, and the unhappy consequences attending it: you are the person, who has unluckily involved me in it, and from whom I hope
for

for mercy; though vain and presumptuous my expectation, something tells me it must come from you, or I am undone. As an alleviation of my crime I beg leave to give you the most solemn assurance, that when I met you I had no other intention than to sue for your favour; for I well knew the dreadful consequence of appearing in your sight, and therefore designed to cast myself on your goodness, as on a gentleman, who would take no pleasure in the destruction of any unfortunate man. It is now past, but far be it from me to accuse you of injustice, who has so deservedly brought me to this misery: There is a certain over-ruling providence that governs all our actions, and the Almighty has been pleased thus to execute his vengeance on an offender; such am I; but withall, I hope, a sincere penitent;—one who now sees the error of his ways, and longs for a continuance of life to reform it; on other conditions I despise it: But, Oh! when I consider seriously of an hereafter, the prospect amazes—I tremble and despair—I am loth to take leave of this world, till I am better prepared for a happy reception in the next. Surely the Almighty has not withdrawn his grace from me! if not, may not a bad man become good? these are my hopes; that is my firm reliance. Granting this, is it not humanity, nay, infinite charity, to preserve a life, sought only for that end? certainly it is, and God will reward the meritorious act. Dear Sir, I pray let these reflections have some influence on you; and for mercy, if you are obliged to prosecute me, intercede for my life to the court, when I am cast. Your extensive interest, character, and power, will have so much weight, that will in the highest degree induce them to shew clemency. For an act of that abundant goodness, words would be but poor to express my joyful

joyful thanks; none but a compassionate breast can conceive the sentiments of gratitude, that would spring from a heart so tenderly obliged; and in the end, such extreme humanity will lead to a virtue, which in this world must be its own reward, while it still acquires new glories to carry to that celestial mansion, where the good and virtuous shall be crowned with eternal splendor, by the Redeemer of man, the bright fountain of mercy and compassion. To whom, while he grants me breath, prayers shall be incessantly offered for your preservation and happiness, by,

Sir,

Your afflicted humble Servant,
William Parsons.

The world speaks you humane and charitable; if, therefore, good-nature induces you to shew pity on me, I request you'll please to importune that gentleman, who accompanied you, to secrecy. I am a perfect stranger to him, neither have I committed any base act since my return, to urge him or you to severity; but if 'tis thought my crime is of that deep dye, that nothing less than blood must make attonement, may Heaven have mercy upon me.

Copy of a Letter from Parsons to his Brother and Sister.

My dear Brother and Sister,

THAT after what is past I dare address you, nothing but my extreme affliction, and entire reliance on your goodness and humanity compels me to: do not, therefore be displeased, that an unhappy wretch presumes so far on your good-nature,—but with pity, and charity, behold me supplicating

plicating mercy; and may the Almighty give you such a tenderness and meltingness of heart, that you may be deeply affected with my misery and calamity: that I deserve punishment for my offences to God, I acknowledge; I have often provoked his indignation, and his justice has again overtaken me; a piece of great imprudence occasioned my last misfortune, for instead of being elsewhere, pursuant to my sentence, I was last Sunday unluckily met and apprehended by my former prosecutor (Mr. Fuller) who has made information of my returning from transportation, and thereupon committed me to this most melancholy place, from whence I have scarce the least hopes of release, till my poor life answers for the dreadful consequence. I accuse him not of injustice, who has brought me to this misery; so my bad fortune has ordained. There is a certain over-ruling Providence that governs all our actions, and the Almighty has been pleased thus to execute his vengeance on an offender; such am I, but withall, I hope, a sincere penitent—one who now sees the error of his ways, and longs for a continuance of life to reform it.—For, oh! when I consider seriously of an hereafter, the prospect amazes me—I tremble and despair—I am loth to take leave of this world 'till I am better prepared for a happy reception in the next. Surely the Almighty has not withdrawn his grace from me! If not, may not a bad man become good? These are my hopes; that is my firm reliance. Granting this, is it not humanity, nay, infinite charity, to preserve a life fought only for that end? Certainly it is, and God will reward the meritorious act.

Dear brother and sister, I pray let these reflections have some influence on you, and for mercy's sake (if not for your own sake, to prevent the shame

and disgrace that must inevitably ensue by my ignominy on an innocent family) intercede for me, and use your best interest in my favour with Mr. Honeywood, whose deserved character, as well as interest, is established, and the world speaks both he and Mr. Fuller humane and charitable. If you will be so good as to apply to him, it will be the effect of a truly good-natured disposition, and for which you shall for ever have my most unfeigned thanks. —Poor return for an act of such uncommon tenderness! But 'tis all I have left to give, or by which I can even hope to repay that, or the many other obligations you have conferred on me. I believe you expect nothing else, for you delight in acts of such humanity; and though you suffer loss and inconvenience by it, though you sacrifice part of your own ease, forego some inferior satisfaction, and abate something in point of interest and fortune; yet I hope compassion (which I fear I do not merit) will prevail on you to over-rule all these considerations, and prompt you to assist a destitute, unhappy wretch, immersed in the deepest misfortune, and in want of a charitable hand to raise him. I have thoughts on my trial to plead my guilt, and rely on the mercy of the court; then when I am cast, and my poor life expiring, I shall wait for some merciful heart to sue for pardon; though vain and presumptuous my expectation, something tells me it must be from you, or I am undone.

I can say no more, my heart is full of sorrow and contrition: if it is the Almighty's will that I must die, I patiently submit to my fate, and hope that repentance will in the end work out my salvation.—May the Almighty shower down blessings on you and yours, may you be happy in this world, and may you enjoy perfect felicity

felicity in the next, such as is prepared for the good and merciful, is the fervent prayer of

The lost, undone,
Newgate. *William Parsons.*

To add to my misfortunes, I am without a penny to support me, and threatened, for the want of what is not in my power to give, to be turned down to the common side of the jail, among wretches who have no thought of God or their own salvation. I hope the Almighty will inspire you with sentiments of compassion towards me, and to that end induce you to remit me somewhat to sustain life under such melancholy and distressed circumstances.

A Letter from Parsons to a nob.^e Earl, intreating his Interest to save his Life.

My Lord,

CONSCIOUS shame for my past offences, and confusion of thoughts in being thus constrained to trouble your lordship's goodness, and seek your protection, makes my mind a state of anarchy, and that at a juncture when it would be most composed, serene, and tranquil.

There is something, my lord, uncommonly shocking in the ignominy of my approaching fate, and the apprehension of being exposed a common spectacle of reproach and infamy, to an illiterate, senseless mob, intimidates me beyond expression, and divests my soul of every animating faculty.

In the very bloom of life, and the vigour of health and strength, when my blood flows high in youth, and my nerves are yet unstrung, to be hurried from earth into an unfathomable eternity, is dreadful, is tremendous! The reflection of my

X x 2

condescending

condescending to the commission of such enormous crimes, and flying in the face of equity, justice, moral honesty, and moral conscience, dyes my cheeks with crimson stains, and swells my breast with sighs. But, my lord, perfection is quite inconsistent with our nature, and as a repentant offender is sure to find mercy at the throne of grace, may we not hope for it from our Creator's vicergerent? Contrition and penitence are the only means left me of expiating my guilt, and if the most unfeigned sorrow for my past crimes is any atonement, I may then hope for pity and pardon.

To a noble mind, my lord, nothing is so satisfactory, so gratefully pleasing, as frequent opportunities of doing good, even though the unworthy objects of their favour are barren in return. And 'tis under sanction of these flatulent hopes, that I (who have unhappily forfeited all claim to merit) now presume to address your lordship, and prostrate on my knees supplicate your generous interposition, in favour of a wretched victim to offended justice, that you will endeavour to deprecate the wrath of offended majesty, by shielding me from impending fate.

An insupportable concussion of grief, shame, and sorrow, almost buries my soul in a supine apathy, and drives me to melancholy; for where can I fly for succour, or assistance? Where, but to your lordship's humanity, and illemitable compassion? Forgive me, then, my lord, this presumption; and though my faults are atrocious, let christianity excite your pity, and shelter me from death, from shame, from everlasting infamy!

My afflictions, my lord, and the consideration of my hastening doom, create inexpressive grief, which choaks up expression, and will scarce permit me to write; yet on my knees I once more crave your bounteous protection to save a life, whose every
hour

hour (should he be so happy to be spared) shall be spent in endeavouring to deserve such mercy, in unfeigned prayers for my generous preserver, and ardent desires of evincing how strictly grateful I shall always strive to approve myself,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's most devoted,

Most obedient, tho' most unhappy,

Newgate, Jan. 11,

Humble servant,

1750—1.

William Parsons.

A Letter from Sir William Parsons to a Friend, relating to his Son.

Oct. the 10th, 1750.

Dear Brewerton,

FROM the letter I received from my son, I was in hopes that he would have at last made a good use of that little time which I have been so successful as to obtain for him, in order that he might be the better prepared for the other world, before he leaves this; but instead of that, I have the unhappiness to hear that he makes a very bad use of the short season that is most kindly allotted him for that purpose; and seems to look upon this short respite as an earnest of a reprieve, which I assure you gives me more concern, than even the thoughts of that shameful death he must certainly suffer when the King returns. For the utmost favour I have been able to obtain of my friends from the regency, is really no more than this; that so long as they continue regents, they will defer recalling him to his former sentence, but as soon as the King returns, that must be; and then 'tis their firm opinion, that there will be no possibility of obtaining any farther favour, and that

that it will be to no manner of purpose to ask it. I therefore most earnestly desire that you will endeavour all you possibly can to convince him of this truth ; for my peace of mind, and perhaps too his eternal salvation, depends on it. He must die soon after the King's return, so I hope none of his friends will be so foolishly compassionate, as to give him at this time any relief from the severities of a dungeon, which are wisely designed as a means to make such as are in his circumstances seriously reflect on their past conduct, and of that most terrible sentence which in the other world will be passed upon such as neglect to make a good use of that opportunity, which is in mercy allotted them for their repentance in this. If you can get any truly pious clergyman, that does not commonly attend the jails, that will have so much compassion for this poor soul, as to endeavour to bring him to a true sense of his past offences, I shall most thankfully acknowledge the favour to him, after my son is no more. As for my forgiveness, if it will give him any satisfaction, you may assure him of it, and also my hearty prayers for his repentance. I am so full with grief I can say no more, but that

I am,

Dear Brewerton,

Most sincerely Yours,

W. Parsons.

Parsons's Letter to his Father, after reading the former.

London, Oct. 23, 1750.

Honoured Sir,

YOURS of the 10th current to Mr. B—— has reached me, the contents of which I have duty noted, and beg your acceptance of my sincere thanks

thanks for your kind forgiveness, which, in my present situation, affords me real satisfaction. However flagrant have been my follies, yet 'tis more than cruel for any malevolent person to endeavour, by base aspersions, and scandalous misrepresentations, to alienate your affection for an unhappy son, who, in his present penurious circumstances, rather needs an encrease of parental love; and I could wish, Sir, that you would rather banish credulity, than cherish that vulture, which will ever prey upon your peace.

There are some people of such a baseful, malignant disposition, as to be always uneasy, unless they are sowing the seeds of sedition, and raising feuds and animosities; these Egyptian plagues are the worst of evils, and I should be extremely sorry to find, that you would sooner credit the licentious tongue of calumny, than the assertions of one in my calamitous condition. Here misery reigns in all its dreadful splendor, and nothing is to be seen but a most hideous night-piece. The athletic is hurried into the tomb in the prime of his age, and justice, offended justice, with a stern severity, demands the victim; yet how gloomy is the prospect, how dismal the scene which displays this evil, followed by a more tremendous group, care, pain, malady, hunger, nakedness, and cold. Consider, Sir, this shocking, yet too similar portrait, and let nature (kind mother) plead in behalf of an offended son! with conscious shame I own my follies, but can nothing atone for them but life? are my faults inextinguishable? and have the cruel sisters decreed to cut my thread? must I be cropt, like a just opening flower, ere I have tasted the sun's enlivening heat? can nothing mitigate my offence, and is my fate irreversible?

I would, Sir, that you should maintain those favourable sentiments of me, you say my last influenced

enced you to cherish; I hope the ligatures of nature are not entirely broke, and that you will condescend to alleviate in some measure the pungent miseries I now endure. If you call the humanity of any friend, who relieves my distress by trivial succour, a foolish compassion, I am very sorry; and though the severities of a dungeon may be designed (wisely) to awaken criminals to a due sense of their offences, and the thoughts of future existence; yet, if people should begin to divest themselves of humanity, and the common ties essential to the well-ordering of the world, and the harmony of mankind, such scenes of distress would rather damp the spirits, and plunge us in despair, or else be motives to atheism, and even prevail on men to believe no superintendent and all-sufficient power to preside over the affairs of the world; and consequently to think of a state of annihilation. From these considerations, I hope it will evidently appear, that my thoughts are not so volatile and unsteady, as some would endeavour to make you believe; nor should we always judge of men or things by outward appearances; we should maturely weigh, and consider the undue media through which men's actions may appear to us; and suspend our decision 'till we have made a more strict and accurate search into them, nor peremptorily determine, 'till we have examined into the secret springs and motives of their proceedings.

However readily we may allow that most men are in masquerade, and veil their deeds, however black they are, under the specious cloak of friendship; yet no one is more difficult to unravel than the schemes of a seasoned villain, couched beneath the disguise of unbiassed amity; but could we, as Horace says,

“Detrahere et pellem, nitidus quâ quisque per ora
 “Cederet;— how

how hideous would he appear to an honest mind; and how despicable must that man be, whose being or support is founded on the ruin of others, nay, perhaps, his inviolable friends?

That any of my acquaintance have buoyed me up with imaginary hopes of a reprieve, is false and groundless, since I am sensible they cannot answer for the King's determination; yet am sorry to find by your letter that I must inevitably die. 'Tis a tremendous expression, more when aggravated by such shocking appendages as seem to await my doom; yet "Who shall circumscribe the Theatre, upon which an omnipotent goodness may think proper to display itself? who shall presume to set bounds to infinite power, actuated by infinite benevolence?" May not I then dare to hope, without being criminal, and yet endeavour to fit myself for a fatal exit? You urge me, Sir, with some reluctance to argue on a theme not altogether the most agreeable in nature, yet hope my wretched circumstances will at least influence you to send me some relief in my extreme distress, assuring you I have scarce a sufficiency to support life; and indeed my present condition makes it an irksome load.

The ties of blood I hope will prove a sufficient apology for this request, and excite your compassion and assistance, assuring you my present exigencies make it almost misery to be born: enable me then by kind succour to drag out this *tædum vitæ*, in a manner less burthensome than it now is, and by a generous paternal redress, shelter me from the inclemencies of cold, and the terrible attacks of hunger; and as you have vouchsafed me pardon, stretch out the hand of humanity to ease my sorrows. I would proceed, but grief prevents my labouring

thoughts, and choaks expression; yet permit me
to assure you I remain,

Honoured Sir,

Your most affectionate,

Dutiful and contrite Son,

William Parsons.

Another Letter from Sir William Parsons to his Son.

I Have used my utmost endeavours with a noble Duke, who is greatly my friend, in order to save your life; but as I find that is impossible, I think it my duty (however distracting it is for me to write on this subject) to let you know it immediately, that you may not deceive yourself with the hopes of life, but instantly endeavour to make the best use of the short time which is allotted you in this world, in order to prepare for that which is eternal. I need not write my name, for you know the hand

Of your even yet affectionate
Jan. the 23d.

Parsons's Answer to the Former.

Honoured Sir,

YOURS of the 23d current reached me yesterday, the contents of which I have very seriously considered; and though nameless, yet the characters are too well known to be ignorant from what kind hand it came. Believe me, Sir, unfeignedly thankful for your humane endeavours to save my life, which is still a greater and more unmerited mark of your paternal regard; but as I really do not flatter myself with hopes of its prolongation,
endeavour

testation and abhorrence of past follies, and a strict adherence to duty, sobriety, and virtue.

I am too conscious that I fall a just victim to the offended laws of my country, and the abused clemency of a merciful prince; and as I die in Christian charity with all men, so I hope the major part of mankind will be humane enough to bury my faults, and not by unjust and ungenerous reproaches stain with infamy an unhappy family, and particularly a guiltless son.

As by your kind condescension in honouring me with a letter, I have reason to believe that the ties of nature are not quite dissolved, so I hope you will not refuse my last request of an interview before I die, that on my knees I may receive the pardon and benediction of an offended, injured parent, and that my soul may take its flight on wings of joy to realms of bliss and permanent felicity.

This, Sir, is the earnest petition of one who, though unhappy, begs to be deemed,

Honoured Sir,

Your most dutiful

And affectionate Son,

William Parsons.

Letter from Parsons to his Wife.

Dear Madam,

I Have, with the utmost concern, received a letter without a name, intimating, that nothing is wanting towards a reconciliation, but a recantation of past aspersions, and contrition for former faults. I confess myself guilty of the allegations laid to my charge; but if an unfeigned and sincere sorrow can make any atonement, believe I feel it in the strictest degree. Pardon is what I earnestly and ardently request,

request; refuse me not, nor yet this fervent prayer, that before my fatal day of dissolution you will vouchsafe me the happiness of a reconciliation, and to share with an unhappy man the most holy and blessed Sacrament, with an interview with my dear injured, unfortunate son.

This I hope you will not deny, as it is the petition of him who, though wretched, and on the verge of life, begs to be accounted,

Dear Madam,

Your most affectionate Husband,

William Parsons.

Another Letter from Parsons to his Wife.

Dear Madam,

When souls that should agree to will the same,
To have one common object for their wishes,
Look different ways, regardless of each other,
—What a train of wretchedness ensues!

I Have too fatally experienced, and every succeeding day is an aggravation of my misery. That I have injured you in the nicest point I allow, with conscious shame, and sincere sorrow; but as my present circumstances are too dismal to admit of any exaggerating scenes, and as I stand hovering on the verge of life, ready to launch into an unknown world, from whose bourne no traveller has ever returned, so I cannot think but your soul is too noble, at such a crisis, to upbraid me for my past offences, or chide me for my breach of sacred duty.

Consider, madam, my present situation, and as your heart is woman, subject to the tenderer passions, and in whose breast is strongly sown the seeds of virtue, so (meretricious as I am) I cannot think but that love which gave you to my arms, will re-assume

assume its empire in your breast, and deem me at least worthy your compassion. If, like some rude spoiler, I reaped your blooming charms, yet thoughtless flung those charms away, unmindful of their worth; I rather merit pity than contempt for this my weakness. And though I own I have too justly incurred your resentment, yet my heart-piercing miseries, and agonizing sorrows, might claim some share of forgiveness, had I no other title; and though I did not rightly esteem the value of that title, yet the tie is too sacred ever to be dissolved, and my image (I hope) too strongly impressed on your mind to be erased.

When the sun of my life is in its zenith, and I should be expected to shine in meridian lustre, behold me, like a fair opening flower, blasted by a Southern wind. See me, in a shattered bark, ready to launch in a tempestuous Sea; no chart to guide, no compass for to steer my course by, but left to the rough waves and howling winds, till that I sink beneath the dreadful storm. How shocking is the prospect! And what a dismal night-piece is here!

This anticipation of my miseries is still enhanced by the cruel wracking thoughts of never seeing you, nor my dear injured son; yet, perhaps, we may meet again, in realms of never ending bliss, no more to part. But shall we never meet here, and must I be denied in death the pleasure of an interview, the sweets of pardon from an injured wife, to cheer my fainting soul? Time seems to tread with hasty strides, and new-fledged wings, and hurry me to my approaching fate. O fatal doom! To be the scorn of earth is surely insupportable. I, who (had reason ruled, and justice bore the sway) might have been the comfort of my friends, the joy of all, am now struck from the race of men, as one who never had being. Tormenting pain! How my soul shudders at the gloomy prospect!

Thought drives on thought, and my mind is like a confused chaos; for in my present condition, every reflection adds to my sorrow, and I can scarce compose my mind to contemplation. But oh! that dread hereafter, that awful eternity chills my blood, and fills my bosom with ten thousand fears.

Believe me, madam, language is too faint to describe the horrors of my situation, or the calamities I endure, since the softest scene here is sufficient to melt the most obdurate heart, where misery reigns in all her dread array! Allow me then, before I die, to beg to see you, that though unworthy of your love, I may meet your pardon and pity; and if it is possible, meet my summons with an untroubled mind.

Accept my hearty prayers for the preservation and happiness of you and my dear child, on whose head I hope reproaches for my faults will never fall; and since I cannot express my real pain, allow me to conclude in the same terms I begun my letter.

I have wrong'd thee much, and Heav'n has well
aveng'd it,

I have not, since we parted, been at peace,
Nor known one joy sincere; our broken friendship
Pursu'd me to the last retreat of love,
Stood glaring like a ghost, and made me cold with
horror.

Misfortunes on misfortunes press upon me,
Swell o'er my head like waves, and dash me down.
Sorrow, remorse, and shame, have torn my soul,
They hang like Winter on my youthful hopes,
And blast the spring and promise of my year.

I am, with unfeigned esteem and love,
Dear Madam,

Your most affectionate

And unhappy Husband,

William Parsons.

Letter to Mr. Parsons from his Wife.

Mr. Parsons,

IF my advice may yet have any effect on you for your own good, I would not have you send my petition to the King; I shall, by to-morrow's post, write to your father, to desire him to come up directly, which I don't doubt, but on my request, he will, and then we shall prefer a proper one; and what can be done for you will be with the hopes, that if we should succeed, your future life will atone for the past; if any thing should happen to prevent his coming, I shall have a letter on Monday next, when you may depend on hearing from me again, or on Tuesday without fail. I think you know me too well to doubt of my truth, or think I have any design to deceive you, but as all endeavours may prove vain, I desire you will seriously think of dying; for, remember the same preparation that makes you fit to die, makes you fit to live; but I am sorry to tell you, your first letter is a great deal too romantic, for one in your circumstances: Mrs. Jenkins told me you did not know what particulars to answer to my note; I am sure your own conscience might inform you; however, I shall say no more, but conjure you to repent seriously of all your crimes, and don't deceive yourself by a false repentance, for though all means are tried, no one knows what the event may be, but live or die, this you ought not to omit, which that you may not do, is the sincere wish of

Monday Morn.

M. T. P.

Parsons's

Parsons's Answer to the Former.

Dear Madam,

YOURS of Monday I duly received, and am gratefully obliged to you for your kind intimations and advice; the which I shall strenuously endeavour to observe. I hope my father will not refuse my request of an interview before death, nor you neither, since that will greatly add to my tranquillity. When I reflect on past instances, and the real injuries I have done you, I cannot think there was any thing romantic in my first letter: but even admitting there was, the suggestion which must arise from the consideration of writing to a person, to whom (unjustly) I had long been estranged; and the thoughts which you may naturally imagine arose therefrom, might, in some measure, flutter my spirits, and occasion an incongruity, but romance none, since I only wrote the language of my heart.

Let my fate be as it may, 'tis my business now to prepare for futurity, which I assure you I do, with all the ardour I am capable; and I hope your humanity will supersede justice, and that you will forgive all past injuries, and by a kind condolence alleviate the pangs, which result now from the miserable situation of,

Dear Madam,

Your most affectionate,

Though unhappy Husband,

William Parsons.

Another Letter from Parsons to his Wife.

Dear Madam,

ALTHOUGH I can claim no title to demand such a favour, further than the ties of nature, and the laws of God, yet I would fain flatter myself,

self, bare humanity, did nothing else excite, will influence you to accede thereto; and as I am sensible your influence with my father is great, beg your intercession with him to use his arduous endeavours to save my life.

In my present situation I can but promise and assert, performances being beyond my reach; but am fully persuaded, that my future conduct and behaviour will be regulated in such a manner, as to afford not only you, but also all my friends and acquaintance, the utmost satisfaction; and am convinced, every generous breast that shall contribute to such blessing, as that of protracting my days, will be greatly pleased in being accessory to so happy an issue, and saving a life that may be serviceable to the community.

Pardon, madam, this *ipse dixit* discourse, nor think me vain, since what I write, are the true sentiments of my mind, and such as (shall it please God to spare me) I shall always strictly adhere to, and strenuously endeavour to convince you how unfeignedly I am,

Dear Madam,

Your most affectionate Husband,

William Parsons.

A Letter to Mr. Parsons from his Wife, the Sunday before his Execution.

Mr. Parsons,

Sunday Noon.

ACCORDING to my promise I sent yours inclosed to your father, and wrote to him in the manner I sent you word, but have never had an answer, which I can attribute to nothing but the letter's miscarrying, for I am sure he has a sincere concern and affection for you; I have done every thing in my power for you, but to no purpose; my
aunt

aunt this day delivered a petition to the King, in your father's name and mine; what effect it may have is very uncertain; she met with impertinent usage from the fellow and old woman, who would not have had her gone; they had the insolence to say I desired your death; had that been the case, I need not have given myself and others any trouble in this affair; as to them I despise them, and can't think, at this time, you would be so base as to be concerned with them, or encourage their insolence. Should this succeed, I hope your future life will make amends for so much mercy; but as it is so uncertain, beg you will make a proper use of the few moments you have to live; as to your request of seeing me it could not be, for I could not bear the shock of seeing you in such circumstances; I freely forgive you all injuries whatever, and hope God will pardon all crimes, support you in your last moments, and receive you to his mercy, which is the sincere prayer and hope of her, who was always

Your faithful and affectionate Wife.

P. S. My grandmother and aunt pray for you:—I can say no more.

The petition mentioned in the foregoing Letter was as follows:

To the King's most excellent Majesty.

The Petition of William Parsons, and Mary Tregonwell Parsons, Father and Wife to the unhappy William Parsons, now under Sentence of death in Newgate, for returning from Transportation,

Most humbly Sheweth,

THAT your petitioners humbly implore your Majesty's most gracious pardon for the said William Parsons, and faithfully promise, that if your

Z z 2

Majesty

Majesty be pleased to grant the same, they will take care for the time to come, that it shall not be in his power to abuse your Majesty's clemency, or injure any of your Majesty's subjects:

And your petitioners (as in duty bound) shall ever pray, &c.

William Parsons.

Mary Tregonwell Parsons.

A Letter to Parsons, from a Friend, delivered the Morning of his Execution.

11th Feb. at 4 in the morning.

Dear Mr. Parsons,

THE abrupt manner in which you were hurried from me last night, (even after a permission had been granted to spend half an hour with you) prevented my proceeding in what I had begun seriously to tell you.

“ That you made me shudder,—(and may you
 “ shudder as you reflect on it) when you appealed
 “ to the Ordinary, then present, that you were
 “ now easy, as you had been permitted to take a
 “ final leave of the object of your affections, which
 “ you added, he knew agitated your mind so much
 “ at chappel (though you knew not why) that you
 “ could not contain yourself: the agitations of your
 “ countenance, which I perceived in you at chap-
 “ pel, I flattered myself proceeded from a mind truly
 “ convinced of sin, and sincerely sorrowing for the
 “ same: but oh! Sir, when in the evening I re-
 “ turned and found you parlying with the Dalilah
 “ of your heart, from whom you were in a few
 “ hours to be separated, by the execution of a just
 “ sentence, and who added to the corruption of
 “ your own mind and morals, was doubtless one
 “ of the many causes that brought you into this
 “ earthly

“ earthly condemnation,—and must shock every se-
 “ rious mind, after the repeated moving exhortations,
 “ which the pious Mr. Gibbons had charitably given
 “ you, (and which many of the poor souls now to
 “ suffer with you had not the comfort of) and after
 “ the seeming resolutions which you had made of
 “ plucking out a right eye, and cutting off a right
 “ arm, that you might enter maimed, &c. into life
 “ eternal, rather than having two eyes and two arms,
 “ go down into Hell——But oh! Sir, how is it
 “ that you will treat thus with your Maker?—What!
 “ hug and caress your sins to the very last moment
 “ almost, that the law permits you life; and still
 “ boast of ease and serenity of mind, and expecta-
 “ tions of salvation through the merits of Christ,
 “ whom you are now willing, you say, to receive
 “ into your heart,—now that the law tears every idol
 “ from you:—But Oh! Sir, God is not mocked,—
 “ he is a God of justice, as well as tender mer-
 “ cy;—may you tremble at the thought,—and may
 “ the thought so cause you to be wounded, as to
 “ melt you into tears of sorrow and deep contri-
 “ tion.—Oh! cry bitterly unto him, whose mercy
 “ and forbearance you have so long provoked, for
 “ that sorrow of heart, which he has promised, do
 “ not despise;—on these few moments depend eter-
 “ nity;—Oh! that now in this late hour you might
 “ seek his face, before whose awful presence you
 “ must soon appear;—Oh! that you had read and
 “ laid to heart, the account given of Mr. Maclaine,
 “ whose case ought to have affected you, and copied
 “ his dying example;—Oh! that you may weep and
 “ lament, having much to be forgiven—the God
 “ of Jacob I know to be more compassionate and
 “ merciful than Jacob was, who refused to bless his
 “ son Esau, (after that he had despised the bles-
 “ sing) though he sought it with tears,—but do
 “ you

“ you wrestle with him for the blessing of pardon
 “ and forgiveness,—and may he have mercy on your
 “ poor soul, for Jesus Christ’s sake. Amen and
 “ Amen—Time fails me to add more.”

*A Narrative of the Life and Adventures of
 CAPTAIN PETER DE LA FONTAINE, who
 lay four Years and upwards in Newgate, under
 sentence of Death, but was at last pardoned,
 on condition of Transportation for Life, in
 September, 1750.*

CAPTAIN Peter de la Fontaine was born of a very antient family in France. His grandfather was a Baron, and descended from the family of the Marquis de la Fontaine. When the Captain was about twenty, he accepted of a commission in the French army, in the regiment commanded by the Duke de Boufflers.

In a campaign at Phillipsburg, where the Duke of Berwick commanded, he discovered so gallant a spirit, and a mind so well adapted to the business of a foldier, that his Grace, who was a great discerner of merit, thought proper to take particular notice of him, and intended to prefer him.

Towards the close of the campaign, he got leave from Marshal Berwick, to retire a little, and pay a visit to his relations. After spending some time with his friends at Paris, he went to a small town about sixty miles distant, where he tarried six weeks, when he, for the first time, felt his heart enslaved by the influence of beauty. De la Fontaine, who had an engaging address, soon won the lady’s heart. He proposed marriage, to which the lady
 had

had no aversion; but the proposal was disconcerted by her parent, who did not think proper to give his daughter to a military adventurer.

The young lady agreed to elope, and risk all her fortune with her lover. The fatigues of journeying, the consequence of her father's resentment, and what still ought more to have deterred her from the attempt, the danger she was in with a man whose appetites and passions were violent to the last degree, weighed nothing in the ballance with De la Fontaine's person; nor can it be believed, that the young fugitives were long in tasting the promised joys, in the warmest embraces of consenting love.

Things for their departure being prepared, they set out early in the morning in a post-chaise. The young lady expected her lover on the wall, and precipitately rushed into his arms. Expedition was now their business, in which De la Fontaine exerted his talents; but first, to prevent discovery by a pursuit, he took the necessary precaution to have the horses shoes turned the wrong way.

They took their route for Rouen, where he lived with her for a month undiscovered, in all the freedom of husband and wife; and, imagining the parent's resentment to have subsided, he carried her to Paris; where he advised her, for fear of a discovery, to retire into a convent, as a boarder, till things might be so adjusted as to remove all apprehension of danger, by conciliating relations. With this proposal the lady complied, after expressing the most tender concern for his happiness, for which she seemed willing to sacrifice every other consideration. But she had not been long in her retirement, before De la Fontaine, by a special writ under the seal of his Most Christian Majesty, was arrested; and after a vigorous struggle, and wounding some of the officers, carried to jail.

In

In this dilemma he wrote a letter to the young lady, full of tenderness and ardent professions of love, requesting she would excuse, for some time, his discontinuing his visits, as he was commanded by his majesty to go a recruiting in the country: but, as this expedient could not long avail him, besides the desire of possession, which instigated him strongly to see her, he fell upon another, better adapted to the purposes of lovers.

He had for some time beheld, not without some emotions of passion, the blooming beauties of the jailor's daughter; and upon discoursing seriously with her on the affairs of gallantry, found that she had a heart pretty susceptible of love. To her, therefore, he made his addresses, and so far succeeded, that she secretly let him out twice a week, late at night, to pay a visit to his occasional recluse; nor need it be doubted but that the fair jailor did sometimes receive from the Captain a proper retribution for her kindness.

In this kind of traffic did he continue some weeks, till at last his trial came on; and as the crime which he was charged with was capital, it was necessary all means should be used to save his life; and such is the severity of the French law for those offences, that nothing but the lady's appearing in court and acknowledging her flight to be voluntary, and that on the Captain's side no violence was used, could have saved him from the impending stroke of justice. Upon her protestations he was acquitted; but the joy was soon over-clouded by the sudden death of the lady, occasioned by the melancholy into which the Captain's situation had thrown her, and the miserable prospect of living a slave to her parents caprice, and being exposed to the ridicule of the world. She fell a beauteous victim to love, and left behind her one pledge of its endearments.

After

After this misfortune De la Fontaine, who was of too rapid a temper to be long under the influence of melancholy, had recourse again to arms. The Duke de Boufflers, Governor of Lille, bestowed upon him an Ensign's Commission the same year that the late Dauphin was born; where he had an opportunity of witnessing the solemnities upon that occasion, which were very magnificent and striking.

At the campaign at Kale, De la Fontaine, who belonged to the oldest regiment, whose business it was to enter the Entrenchments first, behaved with remarkable resolution: he received a wound in his leg, which so little disconcerted him, that the Duke of Berwick, who witnessed his receiving it, put his left hand on his shoulder, and animated him with saying, that his bravery should not pass without a reward.

Next Campaign De la Fontaine received a Lieutenancy of the Grenadiers from his grace. Before the attack of Fort Kale, it was his turn to mount the grand guard, some miles beyond the camp, near the side of a wood; when to his amazement a lady from Stratzburg, with a very splendid equipage, came to the Duke of Berwick with a pass from Marshal Bellisle, and a letter soliciting his grace to permit her to speak to De la Fontaine, pretending some business of great importance. Though the Marshal very readily guessed that the business was of an amorous nature, yet he complied with her request, and commanded a party of soldiers to conduct her to the place where De la Fontaine then was. This lady had fallen in love with him before his last intrigue at Paris; and hearing of the death of her rival, she came in person to claim his heart. As soon as the first transports were over, and their fondness had subsided in conversation, this amazon proposed to enter herself a volunteer in the army, to assume the habit and part of a man, (being

already divested of all the cowardice, bashfulness, and, one may say, the softness of her sex) and live and die with De la Fontaine.

She applied to Marshal Berwick, for his permission to put her scheme in execution; who, struck with the novelty of the design, the uncommon spirit of the lady, and the ardor of a passion that could make a woman forego the privileges of her sex, and expose herself to the rigors of a campaign, granted her request.

She immediately dressed herself in regimentals, mounted guard, performed exercise, and inured herself to all the business of a soldier; and when the day was spent in the hurry of military preparations, De la Fontaine and she retired together to the same tent: nor is it to be doubted, though there had been no ceremony of marriage, but that one bed contained them both, where De la Fontaine had nightly an opportunity of distinguishing her sex.

After the campaign they returned to Stratzburg, where the female adventurer was seized with the small pox, of which she died: and as she inherited a very great fortune, she left part of it to her lover.

The sex in general have some reason to blush for this lady's conduct: never was a more flagrant violation of their sex's modesty; nor does she merit any thing but contempt, who can overcome the softness of her nature, and roughen to the ferocity of a man. Nature has poured a delicacy on their limbs which should render them unfit to face the terrors of war; sufficient for them, that they can allure men with winning blandishments, and hold them enslaved by gentle smiles; but it seems to have been the fortune of De la Fontaine to have all his Enamoratos change their nature, and risk for him character, virtue, and all.

Next

Next season he went under the command of Marshal Berwick, and was present with him at the siege of Philipsburgh, when there was an overflow of the Rhine, and the detachments commanded for the siege were obliged to wade through the waters with vast precipitation. When Marshal Berwick was viewing the fortifications of the town, a cannon-ball, precipitated by the doom of France, pierced the heart of one of the greatest men produced in any nation. He inherited all the undaunted resolution and generous greatness of his family. He was brave, indefatigable, patient and merciful: his person carried in it an air of dignity; his eyes flashed with the fire of a soldier, mixed with the tenderness of a companion; he prejudiced one at first sight in his favour; and the more he was known, one's affections towards him became more firmly riveted.

By the death of the Duke of Berwick, De la Fontaine lost his patron, and not seeing any favourable prospect to retain him in the army, quitted his post, and set out to make the tour of Europe; but as he travelled for the gratification of his curiosity, and to furnish himself better for the world, he made no great stay at any particular place, nor entered into any cabals.

After his return from his travels, he resided three months at Paris, where, having the misfortune to engage in a quarrel with an officer belonging to the regiment of La Reine, it was necessary that he should go abroad again. He entered himself as an officer of the Marines on board the St. Vincent, bound for Martinico, but had the misfortune to be taken by the Algerines and carried to Constantinople, where, for nineteen days, he was confined to a loathsome dungeon, twenty steps under ground, without any other means of support than bread and water.

To this barbarous treatment were added the insults of the jailors, who hourly remonstrated against his religion, and used all their persuasions in vain, to make him relinquish the sacred Religion of Jesus, embrace their unreasonable faith, and kiss the Koran. To their persuasions they added sometimes promises and sometimes threats; all which De la Fontaine heard with contempt, resolving rather to perish by the miseries of want, than abandon a faith his education had early implanted in his mind, his reason had since confirmed, and his heart entirely approved.

This conduct of De la Fontaine ought not to pass unnoticed. No candle was allowed him, nor pen, ink or paper. By speaking a little of the Italian tongue, he became acquainted with a prisoner in that jail, who was a native of Italy, and being a man of good sense, and seemingly of an amiable disposition, he disclosed to him his story and entreated him, as he was permitted to walk in the yard, that he would procure him the means of writing to the French Consul, to solicit with the Signior his enlargement. The Italian told him, that the French Consul had then retired into the country; but that there was in town a young nobleman of Scotland called Lord C——d, to whom, if he would write he doubted not, but from the character of his lordship's humanity, he would interpose his interest for him.

Upon hearing this character of his lordship, he solicited his Italian friend to convey him pen, ink, and paper, concealed in the best manner, with a little tinder and flint to strike a light; which he soon effected, carefully putting them in the heart of oranges, and sent them at different times. These necessaries being procured, he wrote to his lordship in the most plaintive stile he could, and made a
full

full representation of his hardships, and, by means of his friend had it conveyed to him.

This brave compassionate nobleman, who seems to have inherited all the characteristical virtues of his country, next day waited on him at his cell-door, and engaged his honour to attempt his enlargement, by going directly to the Grand Signior. In this he succeeded; and, in a few days, De la Fontaine was allowed the liberty of the town; only he was obliged to surrender himself at six o'clock every evening; and in this manner lived till an order for his releasement came from the court of France.

As soon as he procured his liberty he waited on the Grand Signior, and represented the miseries he had suffered, who received him with great politeness, and apologized for his misfortune. He then rose from his seat, and presented De la Fontaine with a purse of Gold, to the amount of 100 l. sterling, and very complaisantly wished him a more favourable situation.

No sooner had he received his dismissal from the Sultan, than he embarked on board a vessel bound for Holland; and arriving safe at Amsterdam, he there resided a twelvemonth, and met with a reception as civil as can be supposed amongst a people naturally dull and phlegmatic: however, among those boorish people, De la Fontaine, whose reigning passion was love, found another mistress, equally complaisant with the former; she had, indeed, a natural shyness, and a certain awkwardness that at first sight were forbidding; but a man of penetration might discern that these were the consequence of want of politeness, and not proceeding from any strong principles of virtue in her nature. To him she fell a sacrifice; and her unusual rotundity, and additional size, soon convinced the world, that she had not lived all her life, without a participation of those pleasures, which the rakes call extatic, the prudish

prudish low, and divines carnal; but which all, at certain periods, to a greater or less degree indulge.

This lady added to a pretty-enough face, a well-shaped leg, a tolerable white skin, and an agreeable voice; but her shape was too much of the Dutch to be genteel, and bore too great a resemblance to a bundle, to have any dignity: her gait was awkward, and her nose of the Roman species; her features were pretty regular, and, upon the whole, she was what the world calls tolerable.

During this lady's pregnancy, De la Fontaine procured a commission in the Dutch service, to go to Curassoe, a Colony in America; but suspended his setting out till his lady should be delivered, as her hour was not very far distant. After her delivery he took his leave, not without a flood of tears on the Lady's part, and solemn protestations of fidelity on the Captain's, which he soon forgot, and which he made only to sooth the Lady in the anguish of parting.

When he arrived at Curassoe, he found the climate so unwholesome, that his health was daily impaired, which excited him to solicit the government to change his destination, and permit him to go to another Colony, with which they complied; and he soon removed to Surinam, another Colony belonging to the Dutch, where he resided five years and a half.

At his arrival he waited on the Governor, who received him with great politeness, and invited him to partake the pleasures of dancing, which he exhibited once a week to the officers and persons of rank in the Colony. At one of these balls appeared a lady of great distinction and fortune, a widow of one of the Lords of the Regency there; she was, without dissimulation, vain of her person; she had wit, elegance, politeness, and delicacy: but then her deportment,

deportment, though inexpressibly graceful, carried in it an air of levity and coquetishness which invited the Captain to make a trial of his person and qualifications, and fairly lay siege to her heart; and the better to succeed, he gave all reserve and timid caution to the wind, and called upon flattery, and never-failing assurance to his assistance.

It was his fortune to dine with her one day at the Governor's, when their mutual flame, which shone too bright not to be legible in the eyes, was taken notice of by the company, who told the Captain that his taste was refined in chusing so delicate an object, and wished him success in the gratification of it.

He then conducted the lady to her house, and summoned every power to render himself agreeable; he flashed out into fashionable conversation on the court of France, the pleasures of Paris, the reigning toasts, the theatrical amusements, &c. which so far succeeded with the Lady, that she invited him to repeat his visit, which he was not long in doing; and found that her heart was gradually yielding, and that many weeks could not elapse till he should receive the ultimate favour a woman can bestow.

He was not disappointed in his hopes; for a few more visits, in spite of pride, birth, dignity, and the censure of mankind, made her entirely his, and a blooming boy pronounced to the world the intimacy of their conversation.

Mean while the Captain was not without his troubles; if he was happy at home, he was exposed abroad to all the insults of invidious rivalry; nor could he form any other expedient of getting rid of these sanguine competitors, than by challenging them one by one: but this resolution his heart would not permit him to pursue; not from want of courage, for that he seems to have possessed to a very extraordinary degree; but he had reason enough to dic-
tate.

tate to him, that he had no right over the lives of his brother officers; and that whoever should fall, his hand would unavoidably be stained with blood-guiltiness.

One day, however, as he was walking upon the parade, he met with a Dutch Officer, one of his most inveterate enemies, who reviled him behind his back, and spread calumny over every part of his character; upon seeing him he assumed a frowning look, which the other Officer returned with a most contemptuous sneer; upon which, being enraged, he desired the Dutch Officer to draw, which he absolutely refused; then he struck him down with his cane, and cut off one of his ears with his sword.

The noise of this combat reached the Governor's ear, who ordered De la Fontaine to be confined in the castle, till he should undergo the trial of a Court-martial, which soon sat upon him, and acquitted him, as he proved his provocation to have been great; and the Dutch Officer was so disgraced as to have his sword broke over his head, and banished the Colony.

After this exploit, De la Fontaine found himself still more respected; but at the same time could discern, that it was more from dread of his prowess than affection; for it is natural to behave complaisantly to those we fear, though we bear them the most confirmed hatred.

From this principle flowed the respect paid to De la Fontaine. Mean time he continued in the full possession of the Lady's heart, for whom he had performed this exploit, and every year produced a fresh pledge of their loves. This intercourse lasted four years, when the Captain saw himself surrounded with a family; but three of them died, and a surviving son was left under the protection of the government.

After

After he had been settled in the Colony of Surinam about a twelvemonth, an order came from the court of England to the States-General, to pursue one Delouvignie, for the murder of his master, Mr. Cantillion, a Banker in London. This cruel assassin cut his master's throat, set his house on fire, and fled to Holland for shelter from the severe strokes of justice that impended over his head. There being some intelligence that he had retired to a neighbouring Colony, and lived under the protection of a Jew, as a private gentleman, the States commanded our Governor to send out a detachment in quest of him, that he might be sent over to England, to receive the punishment due to so black a perpetration.

The council of war being held, the officers of the several corps received their orders to march, amongst whom De la Fontaine was not nominated, which fired him so with resentment, that his zeal and ability should be distrusted in so important an affair, that he presented a remonstrance to the Governor, who, pleased to observe his military spirit and ardour to face danger, granted him the liberty of joining the detachment.

The provisions for the expedition being secured, every officer, with his men, took different routs, but they returned without success. It was the misfortune of De la Fontaine to wander with his little corps, consisting of ten black men, ten white men, a serjeant, and a drummer, into a wood, out of which he could not for five weeks find his way. At that season there fell incessant rains, which rendered the wood almost uninhabitable: they had no sustenance but such as the wood afforded, by shooting wild beasts, monkeys, and parrots. They placed their hammocks between the branches of trees, and in that manner avoided being swept away by the rains. The thickness of the wood prevented their seeing

the sun, and they were involved as it were in impenetrable night: they attempted to cut their way, but that expedient was too laborious and tedious.

During this distress, the Captain maintained an evenness of temper, a certain intrepidity of spirit, that enabled him to surmount almost every difficulty. One day he climbed to the top of a tree, and looking through his telescope, he espied, about a mile distance, a creek that seemed to be quite dry, and on the inside of the wood appeared a boat, with some blacks in it; this inspired him immediately with fresh vigour; imagining the person he saw there to be the villain of whom he was in pursuit, he ordered his men forthwith to march; nor was he disappointed in his hopes, he saw him with his blacks, and, by slow marches, after putting them in irons, returned to the seat of the Governor, who received him with great tenderness, as he had, long ago, given him up as lost, either as having perished with hunger, or devoured by wild beasts.

In the wood there was found a boy about ten years old; his hair was as white as snow, which was looked upon as a great curiosity. He could give no account how he came there, nor to whom he belonged. He was as ignorant as the savages of the desert, and gave no proof of rationality beyond the beasts that perish. He had provided for his sustenance in the wood by the means which hunger dictated.

Upon De la Fontaine's returning successful from this expedition, his interest with the Governor was greatly strengthened; and he so insinuated himself into his favour, that he had a portion of land assigned him as a plantation, which he cultivated with care, and from which considerable profits arose.

In this economical solitude he lived with this widow of quality, but not altogether free from the attacks

attacks of rivals; for a domestic black, hired by one of them, conveyed some poison to him, mixed with his soup; which though too weak to prove mortal, yet threw him into a lingering disorder, that was likely to put an end to his life; and what was still more terrible, proved fatal to the lady; for, such was her tenderness for De la Fontaine, that the apprehension of his being in danger, so overwhelmed her with grief, that she fell into a consumption, and soon after died.

No sooner had she closed her eyes, than all that was dear to him in the colony being gone, he solicited the Governor for his permission to return to Holland, who granted his request, from the regard he had for his health, which at that time demanded a more favourable climate to restore it.

Upon his arrival in Holland, he took a house at Amsterdam, and used the exercise of riding to recover his health, which, in a few months, he found entirely restored. Some time after, being tired of solitude (as his chief diversions were reading and riding) he took a resolution to come over to England, it being the only nation in Europe with whose manners he was unacquainted.

He arrived in London and took lodgings at a Coffee-house in Suffolk-Street, where the most distinguished Frenchmen resorted; and there he got acquainted with the person who was the cause of his after misfortunes.

The Captain observing the universal freedom which reigned in London, both in writing and speaking, began to solicit the conversation of the gay and polite, a privilege which he was not long in obtaining, which the splendor of his appearance entitled him to, and his fine address easily procured.

The Captain unfortunately got acquainted with one John Baptist Zannier, a Venetian by birth, but

last from Manheim in Germany, where he had been a bankrupt. This Zannier, whose schemes were deep, and almost impenetrable, behaved to him with extraordinary humility. He was solicitous to please him in the most minute circumstances, and so ingratiated himself in his favour, that he received a general invitation to De la Fontaine's table.

This artful designing fellow was all the while contriving some scheme to destroy De la Fontaine, but first was willing to drain his pockets of some money: and for this purpose, he pretended one day to be arrested for a debt of 300*l*. and sent for his friend to bail him: and such was the artifice and subtilty of this impostor, that the Captain complied; for he pretended that he would soon pay him, having a large estate in Ireland. The fellow went off and the Captain paid the money, which no doubt was shared betwixt the bailiff and him.

The Captain as yet had been without an amour, when a favourable opportunity of a procession of the Free Masons through London, furnished him with one. Upon the day of the procession he dressed himself with unusual splendor; his chariot was the finest in the company; and all his equipage was formed with so much taste, that the eyes of the populace were soon fixed upon him, some mistaking him for the French Ambassador: amongst his admirers on that occasion, was a young lady, daughter of an Alderman of the City, who could not be contented with feasting her eyes upon him, but sent her footman to enquire, at the place of their entertainment, who he was.

He two days after received a letter from a fair incognita, inviting him to a Ball at Richmond; she described the dress she should appear in, and begged of him to behave with reserve: De la Fontaine, to whom intrigues had become familiar, hastened

to

to the assignation, and succeeded beyond his warmest expectations: she invited him to her father's seat near Richmond, where he next day waited upon her; and, had not the father taken necessary precautions, the young lady would soon have become his wife, or have fallen a sacrifice to her passion.

The courtship was at last broke off; and De la Fontaine, finding his cash diminished, began in earnest to think of matrimony, being wearied of the dissipated roving life of a bachelor. He was not long in compleating his scheme; for, in a few months, he married a widow, with a fortune of several thousand pounds. With her he lived in great splendor, and much above his income; for he seems to have been a slave to gaiety.

But though this lucky incident was sufficient to have secured him against all future frowns of fortune, yet it cannot be said, that, in a state of marriage, he behaved with so much honour as might have been expected from one who owed so great a fortune to his wife.

Of all his frolicks in gallantry, none ever cost him so many pangs of remorse, as an intrigue, which, at that time, he carried on with the wife of an eminent and wealthy trader.

This lady had received a very liberal education, and had, in her maiden state, trod all the rounds of fashionable diversions: she was naturally gay and sprightly, possessed a fine person with a very considerable share of understanding. She had early been accustomed to think that nothing that was not fashionable could please; she had drawn her notions from tragedies and comedies; her head was full of romances; and, with these qualifications, was very unfit to be the wife of a citizen, whose chief elegance is neatness, and whose capital virtue oeconomy.

The

The man whom her relations had made her husband, was good-natured, sincere, and honourable; but had none of that gaiety of humour, or elegance of appearance that could allure a woman of her turn: he was plodding and industrious, but ungenteel and ungraceful; and under this disadvantage it is not to be supposed, that the heart of a Coquet could long remain subject to him.

De la Fontaine occasionally met with this lady at a Lord-Mayor's ball; he was struck with her appearance, and made his addreses; she yielded without much sollicitation, and they had several private interviews.

One day De la Fontaine sent, by his footman, a letter, inviting her to an assignation at a Tavern in Holborn: this letter the husband intercepted, opened, and read with all the astonishment that an injured man can feel, when he first discovers the infidelity of a wife he doats on and loves almost to distraction.

The letter he sealed again, and had it conveyed to her hand in such a manner that she could not imagine it had undergone the inspection of her husband. He went immediately to her brother, disclosed with tears in his eyes the cruel story, and lamented, with the most tender sorrow, her unexpected prostitution.

The brother heard the news with great grief, and agreed with the husband to go to the place of assignation, and there take an opportunity of having ocular demonstration of her guilt. When they entered the Tavern, they gave orders to the waiters, that if a lady should enquire for De la Fontaine, that she should be conducted to their room.

At last she came, and rushed into the room, and the first person she saw was her husband, in all the agony of confirmed suspicion. He at last, melted

melted with returning fondness, and told her, that though she had left him without any doubt of her infidelity, yet that he would take her again to his arms, if she would vow, with sincerity, before her brother, never again to violate her honour. To this she answered with disdain, and flung out of the room.

She hastened to De la Fontaine, and revealed the story, not without the highest emotions of rage and fury, at the discovery. De la Fontaine, who was not then in a condition to support a mistress of that rank; besides, his being already engaged with more ladies than he could well please, strenuously advised her to return with contrition to her husband.

This instance of indifference in a man, for whom she had risked her husband's resentment, and sacrificed her virtue, struck her soul like a thunder-bolt; rage succeeded to fondness; and seeing herself destitute of one to protect her, she at last resolved to put the Captain's expedient in execution, and wrote a letter to her husband, full of expressions of remorse, and sincere repentance. Her husband no sooner read her letter than his heart melted with returning fondness: he accepted her protestations of future fidelity, and held her again as the darling of his bosom.

De la Fontaine, upon hearing this tender behaviour of the husband, was touched to the heart, and began to think of the dissolute life he had led: he formed a resolution of retiring into the country with his lady for some months; but at the return of winter he came to town again, resolved to desist from all pursuits of gallantry, and live with his lady in an amiable way.

Scarce had he arrived in town, when Zannier, who had all this while been forming schemes against him, waited on him at his house; the impostor wept,
he

he fell at his feet, and, with a face of contrition, intreated he might be forgiven his last offence; that he was disappointed of money, he thought was sure; and took Heaven and earth to witness the uprightness of his heart. De la Fontaine, who was naturally compassionate, and had a soul formed for friendship, received again this viper to his bosom, whose secret machinations soon overwhelmed him, and reduced him to the highest degree of human misery.

Zannier one day invited him to dine with him at a tavern, with which he complied; but when he entered the room, was surprized to find his old Landlady and her Niece, in whose house he lodged when Zannier first became acquainted with him: he sat down, however, and spent the evening in good humour. About eight o'clock a person, whose appearance spoke him a gentleman, came in, enquiring for Zannier; he joined the company, and was pretty facetious.

De la Fontaine being a little heated with wine, began to toy with the Neice, who had formerly been his mistress, and to whom he had made some faint promises of marriage.

As De la Fontaine was toying with his old mistress, he observed the stranger pull a book out of his pocket, and begin to read; to this he paid no regard, nor in the least suspected a villainous design.

They at last retired, and De la Fontaine was next morning honoured with a visit from Zannier. A fortnight had not elapsed ere he was arrested by the very same Lady with whom he and Zannier had been toying in the tavern, she claiming him as her husband. He was carried before Sir Thomas De-Veil, when he denied that ever he married her; and asserted his marriage with the lady already mentioned in this narrative. They swore it against him; and a Fleet-Parson confirmed their asseverations. This disgrace to the sacred function had long practised the

the celebration of irregular marriages, and was an admirable tool in the hands of villains, to perpetrate any scheme.

When the Captain's Lady heard the dilemma he was in, she hurried to the justice's house, and offered to De la Fontaine to swear that she was not his wife, if that would rescue him from the present danger. This generous offer was ineffectual, for he had already asserted his marriage with her.

This behaviour of his wife was by some thought blameable; however, there was no remedy: he was sent to Newgate, and to take his trial; and what added to his misery, he had spent all the money he had with his lady, and they were both in a state of indigence. In his confinement he was visited by Zannier, whose villainy had thus reduced him, making offers of service, and of mitigating the rage of the old Landlady's Niece, provided he would give him a sum of money. This proposal so incensed the Captain, that with a broomstick he beat Zannier heartily.

To resent the affront offered him in jail, Zannier was industrious to animate his prosecutors, and found out another affair to urge against him, viz. that of forgery.

To effect this design, he (Zannier) denied his hand to a promisory note for 220 l. indorsed to the prisoner, who gave it to Mr. Perry, the prosecutor, to whom he was indebted about 40 l. and in prison for non-payment.

A gentleman appeared at the trial as an evidence on the behalf of the Captain, having accidentally heard of it; swore it to be Zannier's hand-writing, and that the note was genuine: but Zannier, who was then a prisoner in the Fleet, sent some Irishmen to swear so positively, that the Captain was convicted of uttering the promisory note, knowing it to be forged.

The Captain received sentence of death, and the death warrant came to Newgate for his execution at Tyburn.

As soon as a gentleman heard of sentence being passed on De la Fontaine, he commiserated his misfortune, and went directly to a nobleman, whom De la Fontaine had visited at the Hague, to solicit his interposition with his Majesty. The Nobleman remembered the unhappy prisoner, and offered all his interest in his behalf, in which he succeeded; for the Captain from time to time received a respite, and in September, 1760, pleaded his Majesty's pardon for transportation for life, after having been confined in Newgate four years, and upwards; three months in the cells, and fifteen months in the closest imprisonment, laden with heavy irons.

End of VOL. III.



A dark, rectangular, textured object, possibly a book cover or a piece of wood, with a small white label on the left edge. The label has the number '8' printed on it. The object has rounded corners and a grainy texture.

The Tyburn Chronicle: Or, The Villainy Display'd In All Its Branches
Containing An Authentic Account Of The Lives, Adventures, Tryals,
Executions, and Last Dying Speeches of the Most Notorious Malefactors Of
all Denominations, who have suffererd for Bigamy, Forgeries, ... In
England, Scotland, and Ireland ; From the Year 1700, to the present Time
Bd.: 3

London [1768]

Crim. 261 w-3

urn:nbn:de:bvb:12-bsb10395764-1